

DECLASSIFIED  
Authority NND 337073

STATEMENTS FILE

EXHIBIT 5

12

STATEMENTS INDEX

1. Certified Report of Lt. Col. Everett L. Warner
2. Official Report of Lt. Col. Everett L. Warner
3. 13 Sep 42, Capt. Warren A. Hinton
4. 23 Apr 45, Lt. Col. R. H. Arnold
5. 16 Sep 45, Lt. Col. R. H. Arnold
6. 8 Apr 46, Col. Robert H. Arnold
7. 20 Nov 50, Col. Robert H. Arnold
8. 30 Jan 51, Col. Robert H. Arnold
9. 25 Apr 52, Col. Robert H. Arnold
10. 14 June 45, Lt. Col. R. H. Arnold
11. 9 Nov 45, 2nd Lt. Teofilo C. Briones
12. 21 May 46, 1st Lt. Jorge C. Canicio
13. 2 Jan 46, History of 14th Inf. by Dingcong
14. 21 Mar 46, Arturo Dingcong
15. 13 Feb 47, Major Arturo L. Dingcong
16. o/a June 48, Report on Processing 14th Inf. Cases
17. 9 June 48, Dingcong
18. 17 Dec 47, Major Arturo L. Dingcong
19. 1 Jul 48, Major Arturo L. Dingcong
20. 24 May 49, Major Arturo L. Dingcong
21. 22 Jan 50, Arturo L. Dingcong
22. 13 Mar 50, Arturo L. Dingcong
23. 3 Oct 50, Arturo L. Dingcong
24. 3 Jan 51, Arturo L. Dingcong
25. 7 Jan 51, Arturo L. Dingcong
26. Jan 1953, Lt. Col. Arturo L. Dingcong
27. 19 Mar 47, Sgt. Jose C. Piel
28. 5 Aug 50, Leonardo C. Galina
29. 25 June 45, Major Harley F. Heib
30. 27 Aug 45, 1st Lt. Freddie W. Norico
31. Basco, Candelario V.
32. History of 14th Inf. by Lt. Alfonso Sta Ana
33. 7 Jul 42, Col. George S. Clarke
34. 4 Feb 46, 1st Lt. Calisto C. Flanca
35. 26 Nov 45, Col. R. W. Volckmann
36. 20 Nov 45, Col. Parker Calvert
37. 2 Nov 45, 1st Lt. Calisto C. Flanca
38. 4 Nov 45, Major Dennis M. Molintas
39. 14 Nov 45, Major Gregory H. Swick
40. 21 Nov 45, Col. Parker Calvert
41. 21 Mar 45, Lt. Col. Martin Moses
42. 2nd Lt. Juan A. Coma
43. 2nd Lt. Antonio de la Cueva
44. 27, Primitivo L. Corospe
45. June 50, Memorandum re: Catalino Domingo
46. Mar 46, 2nd Lt. Alfonso N. Santa Ana
47. 15 June 46, Pvt. Nicolas Babaran
47. 27

- 48. 19 Apr 47, 1st Lt. Pedro B. Vea
- 49. 29 Mar 46, Pedro B. Vea
- 50. 7 Mar 46, S/Sgt. Elfron M. Garcia
- 51. 29 Mar 46, Major Joaquin Duman
- 52. 17 Feb 46, Major Joaquin Duman
- 53. 9 Jul 47, Major Joaquin Duman
- 54. 13 Jun 46, 2d Lt. Jose M. Lizarde
- 55. 19 Dec 47, Jose M. Lizarde
- 56. 18 Dec 47, Ernesto Salvador
- 57. 16 Jan 50, Servillano Palugod
- 58. 19 Sept 45, St. Rubostiano Farrero
- 59. 5 Sep 45, Capt. Jamaric A. Longno
- 60. 30 Mar 50, Major Jamaric Longno
- 61. 27 Jan 48, Capt. Jamaric Longno
- 62. 29 Nov 45, Jamaric Longno
- 63. 30 Dec 50, Major Jamaric Longno
- 64. 16 Feb 48, Dingoong
- 65. 8 Dec 47, Major Arturo Dingoong
- 66. 20 June 47, Juan A. Baybayan
- 67. 1 Mar 51, Pedro H. Mabunga
- 68. 30 Apr 42, 3rd Lt. P. H. Mabunga
- 69. 2 Feb 48, Pedro H. Mabunga
- 70. 25 Aug 45, 1st Lt. Juan G. Poyatos
- 71. 25 Aug 45, Lt Monico Mastor
- 72. 25 Aug 45, 1st Lt. Juan G. Poyatos
- 73. 25 Nov 46, Gervacio T. Reyes
- 74. 30 Oct 45, Ambrocio G. Aggabao
- 75. 18 Aug 49, Alfonso Bagum
- 76. 19 Mar 46, Alfonso Bagum
- 77. 10 Apr 50, Alfonso Bagum
- 78. 29 Jan 46, Thomas S. Jones
- 79. 22 Oct 45, Thomas S. Jones
- 80. 11 Apr 47, Floro B. Rance
- 81. 14 Apr 47, Daniel B. Goncales
- 82. 5 Feb 46, Pedro N. Mansano
- 83. 18 Mar 46, Venancio Binaroo
- 84. 10 May 46, Edmard G. Navarro
- 85. 1 Feb 49, Daniel G. Acad
- 86. 11 Apr 46, Arturo Dingoong
- 87. 29 Aug 50, Arturo Dingoong
- 88. 11 Apr 46, Joel P. Senot
- 89. 22 May 46, Joel P. Senot
- 90. 4 Dec 45, Joel P. Senot
- 91. 3 Apr 46, Gregorio P. Montejo
- 92. 15 Oct 46, Fernando S. Lopez
- 93. 16 Nov 46, Gregorio P. Montejo
- 94. 25 Nov 46, Gregorio P. Montejo
- 95. 30 Nov 48, Gregorio P. Montejo
- 96. 12 Feb 46, Gregorio P. Montejo

97. 18 Dec 47, Romulo A. Manriques
98. 20 Oct 46, Romulo A. Manriques
99. 22 Jul 50, Pedro Corpus
100. 27 Jan 47, Benjamin S. Columa and Hermenegildo Gacad
101. 31 Jan 46, Bernardo L. Buenafe
102. 14 Dec 45, Mariano Simangan
103. - 1946 - Mariano Simangan
104. 22 June 50, Romulo A. Manriques
105. 14 June 48, Romulo A. Manriques
106. 6 Oct 49, Romulo A. Manriques
107. 6 Mar 47, Romulo A. Manriques
108. 12 Apr 46, Romulo A. Manriques
109. 14 June 48, William E. Burch
110. 22 Apr 50, Pedro A. Lisanen
111. undated William E. Burch
112. Dingcong comments (No Hq Sv Co, 2d Bn)
113. No E Co in Carranglan - against orders of HQ
114. No recruitment after fall of Bataan
115. Montejo's certificate is false
116. Minton's Bn disbanded and 35 EM went to Nakar's Bn
117. No "E" Co up to Sep 42 in Carranglan
118. Civilian Drivers - B PW not military
119. Volunteers have no military status
120. Dunuan cut off from Regt'l Hq.
121. No Combat Co under Mabunga before Jul 42

14TH INFANTRY (PA)

CERTIFIED REPORT

I certify that I am Everett Lauman Warner (O-125-972), Lt. Col. FA, Army of the United States, and that at the time of surrender of the United States Armed Forces in the Philippines May 6-7, 1942 by Lt. Gen. Jonathan M. Wainwright, commanding same, I was in command of the 14th Inf., PA, USAFFE, otherwise frequently referred to as the Cagayan Valley Forces of North Luzon in radio broadcasts, news bulletins, etc. That I am completing herewith a brief certified report to cover my activities and those of my command, briefly but truthfully, from the date of my arrival in the Philippines, Aug. 1, 1941 to the present date, May 30, 1943... That some records retained and are referred to, others were lost and memory is trusted...

That, upon arrival at Ft. Stotsenburg, I was placed in command of Btry. D, 88th FA (FS) and on Sept. 1, 1941 was given command of the 2nd Bn. (Later executive under Lt. Col. John H. Ball (Sn C.O.)...)

That I reported for duty to Camp John Hay on Nov. 11, 1941 and the c.o. there, Lt. Col. John P. Moran, 43rd Inf. (FS), issued special orders #93, Nov. 12 designating me as Intelligence officer, Provost Marshal, Investigating Officer, Summary Court, Surveying officer, post library, entertainment, and recreation and officer in charge enlisted men's dormitory...

About 5:30 o'clock on the morning of Dec. 8, 1941 a retired naval man resident of Baguio, who had worked some with me on intelligence work, telephoned to me that Japanese planes had, that morning, heavily bombed Pearl Harbor and other Hawaiian points, and that this was confirmed by the 6:30 and 6:45 a.m. radio reports from Manila.

Lt. Col. Moran called an officers meeting to begin at 8 a.m. for the purpose of discussing our war plan. This meeting lasted but 12 minutes and at 8:19 a.m. 17 Japanese two-motored bombers in formation, followed by one lone plane flying at an altitude which I judged to be 3,000 feet came over from the west. They dropped bombs, later counted by me to total 117. Two of them dropped just outside the main camp John Hay entrance gate and did some damage in Baguio, but the majority of them fell on Camp John Hay, killing 11 soldiers-- one American Sgt. Cecil Brandt, on detail from the 31st Inf., and 10 FS non-commissioned officers and privates of the Band and Cos. A, 43rd Inf. (FS) and injured approximately 40 military and civilian personnel. Some of the bomb fragments, dirt, stones, and timber injured me slightly in the face, legs and abdomen, not seriously.

I commandeered transportation and assisted to load a number of the badly injured aboard to be taken to the station hospital where Capt. Eugene C. Jacobs, MC, and nurses, 2d Lts. Ruby Bradley and Beatrice Chambers rendered aid and treatment working with heroic effort. Some of the patients in need of major operations were moved to the Notre Dame Hospital in Baguio... Since Camp John Hay was the first army point so far as I know bombed in the Philippines, it probably follows that Sgt. Cecil Brandt was the first American soldier killed in the Philippines.

After the outbreak of war, we were anxious to know what plan of action we were to follow but it was difficult to get from the Headquarters at Camp John Hay any very definite information on a plan. Construction of a bomb-proof shelter was begun with the assistance of mining engineers... Almost daily flights of enemy planes came over... Toward the end of December element's of the 11th Division, Co. C of the 192 Tank Bn., Battery A. AFM., Troop G, 25th Cav (PSC) came through or arrived for further disposition... My promotion to Major, FA came dated as of Dec. 11, 1941, accepted DEC. 17...

On Sunday, Dec 21, 1941 on the verbal order of Lt. Col. Moran's executive and adjutant, Maj. Frank Fellows, quoting Col. Moran, I went to Camp Allen, Baguio and inducted the personnel of the first Military District, Philippine Army into the USAFFE.

About the middle of Dec. considerable discussion took place concerning Baguio's being declared an "open city". That Maj. Emil Speth, (FC) USA, retired, of Baguio, was reported to be connected with some such agreement along this line with certain Japanese persons and was apprehended on order from Manila. He was held technically under arrest in the Camp Hay Hospital and released about Dec. 21.

Camp John Hay had received 3 air bombings, one of 8th another the 13th and one Dec. 15. On the 13th, Sgt. Eddie Cook, WSG, and a Filipino child were injured and damage done to the QM garage and motor transportation. The third bombing did little damage. They were apparently after the ice plant which was an air raid warning central.

As the end of Dec. approached there were interned at the Camp about 390 Japanese nationals under guard of the FC and Capt. Cameron Starnes, Inf., attached to Camp Hay. These internees were treated well and Col Moran later received from a local merchant, Henry Hisakawa, a letter to that effect, this letter requesting kind treatment if Col. Moran ever came into the hands of Japanese forces...

On the morning of Dec. 23 I was directed by Maj. Fellows to proceed with the convey---M vehicles in all (gathered the night before---3rd Inf, Equipment) toward Antanak Goldfields and Twin

Rivers east of Baguio...About 8:15 a.m. prior to leaving, Jap planes came over and apparently dropped bombs on the outskirts of Baguio. On the Itogen road 3 more observation planes flew over. Toward dark Maj. Fellows, who had taken charge, notified me that we would return to Camp Hay at once. During the night 1st Lt. Harry Simpson and I trained PG soldiers for the second time to operate the telephone switchboard in Baguio, the regular woman operators having left during the day--also the employees at the Baguio post office.

On the morning of Dec. 24 another staff meeting was held. In the afternoon Maj. Fellows told me, "We will evacuate Camp John Hay again about dark, going to the same place we were yesterday". That afternoon we heard that about 10,000 Jap troops were approaching Baguio via the Kennon road from the south and would reach Baguio between 6 p.m. and midnight...When I arrived at Twin Rivers I saw all of our motor equipment being pushed off a blind-and road (Column cleared Baguio 6 p.m.). Several had grenades were thrown into the heap of battered trucks and cars at the bottom of the ravine....Lt. Col. Moran was directing these activities and about 8 p.m. most of our detail personnel had already gone forward over the mountain trail afoot toward Lused saw mill. (We could have gone to Bontoc and taken mountain positions with heavy weapons and more ammunition)...We were to proceed east on foot over the mountains to National Road No. 5 which we believed open thru to the south. Lused saw mill would be the first step on this movement...Before setting out I rested that night, returned to Baguio next morning for information, found no Japs there--they didn't arrive till the 27th...I departed alone except for two Filipino boys, civilian guides and cargadores, about 11 a.m. Dec. 25 for Lused saw mill and reached the outpost guards of the 43rd Inf there about midnight. Lused is about 30 km over the trail east of Twin Rivers. Early on the morning of the 26th I reached the saw mill and sought to contact Col. Moran...He came in about 2 p.m., stating that he had been out on reconnaissance. He told me, "Proceeds me over the trails to the east and let me know if National Road No. 5 is free of Jap troops and clear to the south. Also if there is transportation in which to proceed south and how much. You had better proceed at once since it is not well for too many of us to go out over the trail together." I had assumed Aritao to be the place, since I had heard it mentioned in everybody's conversation about the evacuation.

That at or near Lused saw mill at the time of my departure for Aritao were Lt. Col. Moran, Capts. Calvert and Glitters, and 1st Lt. Murphy with their companies A and B, 43rd Inf (PG), Capt. Ralph F. Praeger, 1st Lts. Warren A. Hinton and Thomas Jones, with their Troop C, 26th Cav. (PG), Nurses, 2d Lts. Ruby Bradley and Beatrice Chambers, Y. Sgt. William E. Bowen, SG, Privates John R. Marshall,

James R. Coyle, and Pfc. Alfredo Reyes, 88th FA (FS)...Reyes overheard Lt. Col. Moran's instructions last given to me by his directing me to precede him to Aritao...All other officers and enlisted personnel of the Camp John Hay detail had gone on ahead to Aritao and the south "every man for himself" in order to reach our main lines. This officer and enlisted personnel included Maj. Henderson Allen, QMC, Maj. Francis E. Fellows, 24th FA, Capt. Eugene C. Jacobs, MG, with the American (Pvt Ryan) and 14 FG Medical Corps men, 1st Lts. Lars C. Jensen, Harry Simpson and Silvio Gasperini and all other officer and enlisted personnel...Capt. Cameron Starnes Inf., remained with Col Moran.

On the night of Dec. 27 we (Pfc Reyes and 2 cargadores), reached Kayapa central, Nueva Viscaya, the first place of any size on route, where I tried to contact Aritao, still 65 km. east, by telephone, but unsuccessfully. The following morning, however, I did get a telephone call thru to Maj. Martin Moses, commanding the 12th Inf. FA. Moses, in Aritao, told me that there was, to the best of his knowledge, a clear road to the southern No. 5 and that there was some transportation in the form of four trucks plus more to come from the south and return. Many soldiers were in Aritao awaiting transportation. On the morning of the 28th I reported this information back on paper in two notes addressed to Col Moran; paid a messenger  $\frac{1}{4}$  to take one back to his following me on the trail and asked the Kayapa police chief to send the other two hours later to Col. Moran by another messenger and left the policeman the money to pay the second man. After administering oaths and instructing citizens who claimed the USAFFE had taken horses from them what to do about their property, I resumed, with Pfc. Reyes and a citizen named Julian T. Ibaeco of Aritao, the trip to Aritao. Arriving at Pingkian, the next town, before night, a bad rain storm hit us and I decided to spend the night on the school house porch there, lest Col. Moran and his troops should come thru, which they did not. Near Pingkian we encountered three soldiers of the FA going in the opposite direction to us, one being without rifle and other equipment. These soldiers told us that they had been disbanded by their officers and told to proceed to their homes. At first I doubted this and believed the men to be deserters. I instructed them to remain with me, which they did. Shortly thereafter, I met a Filipino, Aponio Balic by name, who said that he was Sean of Pingkian (a sort of town authority such as constable). Balic had with him a carabao sled on which there were 11 of our USAFFE rifles, which had been abandoned recently by FA troops. The police chief of Pingkian verified all that Balic had told me. I then instructed the policeman and Balic to continue gathering any known abandoned equipment and to hold same for further instructions from me or any competent authority.



Balis later did turn over to us some 30 rifles. Dec. 29 I met about 10 or 12 more PA soldiers "on their own" and likewise instructed them to follow me. Now Filipino citizens were beginning to approach me in wonderment and from their attitudes and conversation appeared to be greatly upset and afraid that our defeat at the hands of the Japanese had occurred. I told them otherwise and now continued to Aritao meeting more and more PA troops "disbanded", according to them...

My party arrived in Aritao about 3 p.m. Dec. 29 and found around 200 officers and enlisted men of the PA there. I was notified that these men were in charge of Capt. Manuel P. Enriquez, GSC (later assistant G-2 11th Div).

Proceeding to Aritao, Presidentia, I received Capt. Enriquez' report; he and 16 other officers and the enlisted men, elements of the 11th, 12, 13, Inf., 11 Engrs., 22d Inf., 71st Ind., were to proceed south but had now been cut off the prevented from doing so because of Jap activity now south of them in San Jose, Nueva Ecija. So far as he could ascertain, all routes to the south were now cut off by the Japs and these had entered and taken San Jose midnight on the 28-29.

Further investigation confirmed the truth of it, so that now I went to the telephone to get this information back to Col. Moran, also sending messengers along the trail toward him with it, for I presumed that he was closely following the trail I had taken. The chief of police at Kayapa said, "Sir, Col. Moran and troops turned south from here yesterday (the 28) afternoon and is proceeding southeast toward Balate Pass thru Isagen" I then instructed the policeman to send messengers after Col Moran. He agreed. I inquired of a short cut trail which might enable me to reach him between Kayapa and Balate Pass and sent after him a sergeant and two enlisted men with the news, also a like detail south on No. 5.. All of them returned Jan. 2 stating they had not contacted directly Col. Moran but they learned he already had the news...

I felt that it would be better to hold together as long as possible the men recently "disbanded" for the following reasons:

1. The sake of their morale and that of the citizens.
2. To prevent temptation to loot and demand subsistence from the citizens in a disorganized manner.
3. To assist the civilian officials to maintain law and order.
4. To make a stand to the best of our ability against the Jap forces should they decide to move southward from San Jose.

Therefore, taking charge of this troops situation with Capt. Enriquez as my acting executive officer, I first, with the help of public spirited citizens, requested subsistence for the men, whose reserve rations were low. Considerable rice, chickens, eggs, and pork came in, enough to last thru the next day.

We had appointed a subsistence detail to carry on with the help of the citizens for future needs under 3d Lt. Manuel T. Nery.

Other officers present were 2d Lt. Melito F. Biolan (same), 3d Lt. Honorio Quines, Inf. reporting for duty-from Phil. Mil. Academy, Baguio, to the AG; 3d Lt. Nery (1st Reg. Div.) and 12 officers from the respective units mentioned above, Lts. Foted, Turingan, Evangelista, Valdepena, Palalay, Pagalilaman, Hernando, Vea, Valdes, Juan A. Asuncion, MG, Baulran and Gervasio Reyes. Also present are enlisted personnel of HQ. 1st Mil. Dis. PS...

On the night of Dec. 29, we moved to Barrio Canon, about 4 km southeast of Aritao. Here we placed the troops in a large school house, established a hq. in a barrio house across the road and chose a cooking and training area in a wooded, rock-bouldered section nearby...

Early on the morning of Dec. 30, 1st Lt., W. A. Hinton with an advance patrol of troops C, 26 Cav. arrived in Aritao over the trail I had taken, and later the rest of the troop under Capt. Praeger and Lt. Jones, with T/Sgt. William E. Bowen, Sr, and Pvt. James R. Coyle, QMC of the Camp Hay detachment arrived also with a civilian miner and ex-marine, Francis A. Camp. Capt. Praeger proceeded with his troop and others named north to Bambang, NV, about 12 km north of Aritao.

On the afternoon of Jan. 1, 1942, I sent Capt. Enriquez on a mission into Aritao and while there Lt. Col. Moran with Capt. Glitters and Starnes and approximately 60 men of 43 Inf. in two trucks came up No. 5 from the south and proceeded north. Enriquez reported to him that I was near, but Moran stated, "No, it is not necessary for Maj. Warner to report to me. I am glad he is in charge of your group. Give them my kind regards. I am in a great hurry." He did not state his destination, but he did proceed to Bambang and spent the night there with Capt. Praeger and then proceeded to Jan. 2 to Kiangan in Ifugao (Mountain Province). Simultaneous with the arrival of Col. Moran, Pfc. Albert I. Hendrickson, SG and Col. Tomo Yano Mangasuali, 60th CAG, arrived and stated they were not a part of Col. Moran's forces, having come across the mountains on their own...

The two army nurses had been left to remain at Lusod new mill. Capt. Jacobs with the med. det. cleared the trail and went towards San Jose; about 10 a.m., Dec. 29 he and detail ran nose-on into a carload of Jap officers on the road, none coming north. Neither Jacobs nor the Japs fired. Jacob's detail possessed only two 45 automatic pistols. The Jap car passed him, turned around, sped past him again, returned and soon their light Jap tanks rolled up in his direction from the south and opened with machine gun fire on him. He and detail escaped injury and took refuge first in the foothills, and later in the Caraballo mountains east of No. 5. A Jap patrol tried unsuccessfully to locate them and from his position he could observe much Jap activity in the plains south and west of him, even to gun flashes in Bataan. Later...

Traveling at night and over rugged trails east of the main roads to avoid Jap patrols he finally reached my Hq. at Barrio Osal, Isabela on April 11, 1942.....

I prepared a memorandum of information and selected a soldier-- name not now available-- to pass thru the Jap lines as a civilian with it and reach our hq. in Manila or Bataan. Later I discovered this volunteer to be worthless in that he showed to and discussed with numerous people the confidential message he had and I learned that it finally reached Jap hands. As a result, the enemy attempted to come to us on the afternoon of Jan. 7, 1942, planes falling and bombs falling wild.

On or about Jan. 5, Capt. Praeger and his troop moved north-east to Santiago, Isabela. About Jan. 7, Capt. Guillermo Nakar and some 147 officers and men of the 1st Bn., 71st Inf. PA joined me. In the interim other groups had come so that my strength was now approximately 450. Nakar reported that his troops had been cut-off from his regt., in heavy fighting at Bauang, La Union and that he had to fight his way often against great odds thru to our position. I later learned from Lt. Col. Theodore Kalakuta, QMG, who came to order me to surrender as representative of Gen. Wainwright, that Nakar and his troops had run away from Bauang and that Enriquez had been sent to locate him. This was never discovered by me before and how much truth there is to it, I do not quite know. It is true that there was never a too good feeling existent between Nakar and Enriquez and there was considerable jealousy apparent between them at times...

I traveled north about 30 km to Bayombong to enlist the assistance of the Governor of Nueva Vizcaya, the Hon Demetrio Quirino. I found that Quirino had evacuated to the hills and I was obliged to make some emergency deals thru the Provincial Engineer, AJ. Sarate. He located merchants in hiding and had them open their stores to enable us to get necessities and later was of immeasurable assistance to us in the procurement of essentials. Likewise, an able, cooperative and unselfish Provincial Engineer was Mr. Bartolome Fuson of Isabela and aided us beyond measure... In Bayombong we encountered considerable looting and general laxity in government due to the absence of so many of the officials. Before the 10 of Jan. we persuaded the governor and others to return and carry on their duties. We inducted into USAFFE Capt. G.D. Prudenciano, FC and the enlisted personnel which had already been assigned to the Bayombong, NV, dist, and we assured the governor that we would render him all available assistance in keeping law and order, that we did not desire to establish martial law but preferred to have the normal civil government of the Province function as it had before the war.

Now our troops were in Dupax, NV, barrio Comon and Aritao, all about 30 km to the south with Capt. Praeger at Santiago, Is. I received word unofficially that Col. Moran and his officers with about 60 PB of the 43d Inf. were at Kiangan, perhaps 60 kms to the northwest.

Shortly after arrival of Capt. Sakar I was able to get, thru Capt. Enriquez, a new 171 type U.S. Army transmitting and receiving radio set with a full complement of operators--S/Sgt. Jose Cabanero, SC, PA in charge...The city of Bayombong agreed to let us have current from its light plant provided it could get crude oil. Mr. Sarate helped by furnishing us the oil and found us our first station, the Bayombong hospital, whose patients and equipment had been temporarily evacuated to barrio San Francisco, NV, near Bambang..We contacted USAFFE Jan. 9, 1942. Having no cipher device nor code, we used the old PA code which I believed had been captured by the Japs at Vigan.

At 2 a.m., Jan. 13, Capt. Praeger and troops with now Pvt. Camp and 63 EM of the 26th Cav., 2d Lt. de Leon PA and 30 EM of PA did, after a 6 day reconnaissance and preparation, carry out a successful five point raid on the Jap held airfield, Constabulary barracks and other installations at Tuguegarao, Cagayan Province. Approximately 400 Jap troops had been there and from 15 to 90 planes on the morning of the raid. Only two planes were on the ground. Our attacking forces used 80 bananas to cross the Cagayan river from Solano on the west bank into Tuguegarao on the east.

Jan. 13 I received from USAFFE the reply to my first radiogram:  
1 LONJC 6:20 P 61 KEMK 1-13-42  
MAJ. E. L. WARNER KZFG.

OUR MAIN FORCES HOLD ONLY BATAAN PROVINCE AND CORREGIDOR ISLAND WEST MANILA PERIOD. STAYING IN HILLS CONTINUE TO OPERATE SUPPORT TRENCHES. PLEASE SEND AS MUCH INFORMATION ANY POSSIBLE MEANS STOP NOT PRACTICAL AT THIS TIME TO DROP ANY SUPPORT FROM PLANES BUT WILL DO SO WHEN POSSIBLE STOP. ORGANIZE YOUR FORCES TO MEET YOUR NEEDS END

MacARTHUR 7:40 P

In reporting the troops present in my vicinity I had suggested that I be permitted to organize into a provisional regt with Capt. Praeger commanding the 1st Bn, Capt. Sakar, 2nd, Capt. Enriquez, hq. and ex officer. Upon authority vested in me by Gen. MacArthur's first radio reply I now proceeded to order the above organization which became effective actually on Jan. 29 when Lt. Hinton in lieu of Capt. Praeger joined me with 42 of the enlisted men of that troop plus some 290 PA.

Now, Jan. 15, Jap forces in Cagayan valley were chiefly at Aparri and Tuguegarao. My Hq. were at Bayombong with the radio transmitter; my hq. troops were at barrio Santo Domingo on the Magat river at late ferry crossing, about 7km south and my combat bn. (to be the 2nd) was at Santiago, Isabela. My total strength including all was about 750 officers and men--PA, about 700, PS and Americans about 50.

I had taken it upon myself to requisition and sign for such subsistence and supplies as we needed and could obtain and I radioed USAFFE asking permission to requisition and sign for these items, also if I would have a limit authorized on the amounts to

spend...Reply

I was called late one night by the telephone where  
one of Gov. Quirino informed that he just had  
1 BJ/DO 2:35 P KEPT Jan. 24, 1942  
MAJOR WARNER KEFG - To MAJOR WARNER STOP CHITS ISSUED BY YOU  
ON PAYMENT OF LEGITIMATE EXPENDITURES WILL BE REIMBURSED IN CASH  
AT EARLIEST DATE STOP IT IS INADVISABLE TO SEND LIMITATION AMOUNT  
AUTHORIZED END MacARTHUR 30 Sig 300 P

I had also radioed President Manuel L. Queson for Gov. Quirino  
of NY the information that there were little currency in circula-  
tion or available to carry on business, pay officials, etc. The  
President in reply stated that it was not possible to send funds by  
plane and therefore authorized NY as well as the other two provinces  
ISABELA and Cagayan to issue Emergency Scripts.

About Jan. 19, I discovered that Col. Glen R. Townsend had left  
near the Rest House, operated by a Filipino named Sanchez in Balete  
Pass, a supply of Army emergency field rations, gasoline, etc. to be  
used by such of our forces as were cut off. Sanchez was making an  
effort to hide these supplies. I sent two officers to apprehend  
him and bring him to me... Sanchez surrendered some of these supplies  
but not all and Jap Forces later got them.

About Jan. 20, Capt. Cameron Starnes appeared, saying he had  
message which Col. Horan wished me to send.

"COMMANDING GENERAL USAFFE  
LT. COL. HORAN, MAJ. WARNER, CAPT. GLITTERS AND CAPT. STARNES  
ALL SAFE AND WITH TROOPS SIGNED HORAN"

I sent it, whereupon Starnes told me that he had been  
instructed to wait for acknowledgment and if it did not come by  
the following night he was to send a second message.

So acknowledgment so  
"GO USAFFE  
IT IS REPORTED THAT LT. COL. HORAN WITH (600) SIX HUNDRED  
HEAVILY ARMED TROOPS IS GUARDING AT STRATEGIC POINTS ALL RADS AND  
PASSSES LEADING TO KIANGAN.  
TO BE SIGNED "WARNER"

Knowing this information to be entirely incorrect, I questioned  
Capt. Starnes as to why Col. Horan wished me to send it. Starnes  
replied that Col. Horan believed the Japs were getting 4 radioed  
messages and wished to mislead them. I replied to the effect that  
this also mislead our own hq. and refused to send the message over  
my name...I would send without question for Col. Horan such messages  
to which he was willing to sign his own name.

My stand in this matter, I was informed later, greatly angered  
Horan who accused me to a number of people of "messing up things"  
for him.

About this time I was called late one night to the telephone where the excited voice of Gov. Quirino informed that he just had reliable information that between 1,000 and 2,000 Jap troops were approaching Bayombong from the north via the road from Kiangon and would probably reach us before daylight. That on this information I ordered troops from Santo Domingo, Dupas and Santiago into position north of Bayombong where delaying action could be effected but before enemy contact was made Gov. Quirino sent word to us that the news was false...I checked it down to a barrio lieutenant and his friend in a NV barrio who...wanted to loot the barrio after the people had been scared out. We apprehended the guilty men and kept them under arrest for 60 days, warning them a recurrence of such behavior would mean their execution.

About Jan. 19, Jap forces number about 300 entered Aritao under the guidance of a reserve infantry Lieutenant, N. Hiyamoto, former resident photographer of Bayombong for the past ten years. Early in the war, Hiyamoto had succeeded in escaping NV to the Jap lines and now, familiar with the province, was bringing the first Jap forces to locate there. He immediately called for a citizens meeting and when, after some time, he was able to hold one he told the Filipino citizens that the Japs would give them good government, that the Japs and not the Americans were their true friends. That, prior to the Jap entry into Aritao, I had instructed Makar to engage these troops but Makar, checking their strength, chose instead to move his troops into Bambang and there prepare to meet them if they came further north. This they did on Jan. 24 and a fight ensued, the results of which were reported...About 100 Japs fired on our patrols at Ablan south of Bayombong and tried to cross the Nagat river at Bato ferry but were repulsed with heavy losses by our force of nearly equal strength under then Lt. Edmundo G. Navarro, Inf...

About Jan. 21, I had moved the radio transmitter from Bayombong to about 1 & 1/2 km east of Bagabag on the Bagabag ferry road and had placed the troops of my unit in addition to those at Santo Domingo at Solano and Bagabag, using the Bagabag school house. I had located a generator and operating engine thru Bartolome Fuson, provincial engineer of Isabela province, so that I could move the radio to points away from a power plant.

On Jan. 25, Captains Guillermo Makar and Manuel P. Enriquez were promoted to Majors...

Realizing now that Jap forces would push us from the south and endanger the towns in which we were by bombing our burning and knowing that we could not make a successful stand due to lack of automatic weapons and ammunitions against an enemy force of any size, I decided to get my troops located away from the towns, barrios, and main roads...Early on the morning of Jan. 29, all units assembled as ordered on Bagabag school grounds where we issued to those without any uniforms a number of the old type PA helmets...We had to use bamboo rafts to ferry the motor and other vehicles across Nagat river...I arrived in Jones, Isabela late in the afternoon of Jan. 29.

We set up the radio transmitter for the time in Jones, placed our Hq. troops there also and left for a rear guard two groups under Nakar, one of 4 officers and 35 EN near the RJ of Kiangan No. 5 south of Bagabag and a heavily armed detachment of two companies, about 200 officers and men, covering Oriwang pass thru which No. 2 enters Isabela. We already had news from our patrols south as far as San Jose, NE, that we could expect a fairly large troop movement in our direction and these rear guard detachments were instructed to remain at the places mentioned to await developments...The troops assembled at Bagabag were those of Maj. Nakar, the 2nd Bn, the Hq. Troops under Maj. Enrique and the 1st bn, now under 1st Lt. Minton. Following the Tuguegarao raid of Jan. 13...Capt. Praeger requested that he be not included in my line-up but that he was willing to let Minton come to me with about 42 of his troop "C" Scouts and whatever PA he had. Minton thus brought about 300 men and but few officers, the men, aside from the Scouts, being trained in various degrees...

3 TOPIC 8:25 a 27 KEPT Jan. 29, 1942

WARNER

TUGUEGARAO RAID SPLENDID STOP OFFICERS AND MEN DISTINGUISHING THEMSELVES BY PERFORMING GALLANTLY CITED FOR DSC  
 MacARTHUR 4:41 P

In all my messages to USAFFE I requested ammunition be sent me by plane either to be landed at Bagabag air field which we had under a detachment placed there and obstructed against enemy use or in case landing was inadvisable I asked that ammunition be dropped by chute.

10/30 1005 a KEMK JAN. 28, 1942

MAJOR WARNER-KEMK

REGRET EXCEEDINGLY THAT I HAVE NO WAY OF SENDING YOU AMMUNITION STOP AVOID ANY MASS BATTLE ACTION AGAINST YOU WHICH MIGHT BE DESIGNED TO KNAHST OR DESTROY YOUR FORCES STOP HARASS BUT DO NOT FIGHT REPEAT DO NOT FIGHT THEM STOP FOR PRESENT YOU JUST RELY ON YOUR OWN FORCES STOP YOUR ENERGETIC ACTION HAS PLEASED ME GREATLY AND I CONMEND YOU AND YOUR ENTIRE COMMAND STOP BE CAREFUL AS TO MESSAGES YOU DISPATCH ME AND HOLD THEM TO A MINIMUM  
 END MacARTHUR 1102 a

On the morning of Jan. 30 we began crossing the Cagayan river with the units already arrived in Jones, establishing same in Barrio Palagao and other barricos further south along the Cagayan. The Cagayan River makes an A turn at Jones which is on the north and east banks. Just after our last elements--a supply section--was clearing Bagabag, 7 Jap bombers and a fighter plane came from the south flying over Bayombong, Solano and Bagabag. About 10 bombs were dropped on Bayombong, doing little or no damage, two buildings in which I had a regall infirmary just north of Solano were demolished, the schools in Bagabag and my hq. bombed but not hit. The fighter plane located and machine gunned the last section of our column under Staff Sgt. (Acting) J. R. Coyle, damaging slightly several trucks and food supplies but not injuring any personnel...

My hq. in Jones until Feb. 3. Troops in Barrios Rosario and Ipill, Enahague, Palagao, Jones, rear guards at Bagabag, Bagabag Jct. and Oriwong Pass till Feb. 2, then all w/d to Oriwong Pass till Feb. 10, 5 jct. and there our detachment of 35 men under Lts. Jansario Longuo, Vea and Evangelista contacted them. From wooded positions just west of the road and north of the jct our detachment fired into the head of the enemy column and exploded a number of dynamite-bamboo bombs chiefly to make misleading noise. This brought a deployment and advance toward our positions from certain of the leading elements of the enemy, whereupon our troops withdrew. This occurred about 10 a.m. and in early afternoon the Jap column continued north thru Bagabag and later north up the road toward Kiangan. In Bagabag they dug around the debris of the school buildings and dug up around my former hq. apparently trying to locate anything we might have buried there. A few days prior they had dropped propaganda leaflets:

"TO MAJOR WARNER, MAJOR ENRIQUEZ AND THEIR SOLDIERS--  
BEING CORNERED TO BATAAN PENINSULA U.S. FORCES ARE NOW ONLY  
WAITING FOR THEIR DESTINY OF ANNIHILATION OR SURRENDER. ON THE  
SEA JAPANESE NAVY ARE SURROUNDING ON ALL SIDES AND KEEPING STRICT  
WATCH ALL THE TIME. NOW YOU HAVE NO WAY TO ESCAPE FROM THIS FATAL  
LAND AND REINFORCEMENT FROM FAR OFF AMERICA IS OUT OF QUESTION.  
YOU ARE ALREADY DOOMED.

ANY MORE OF THIS USELESS RESISTANCE IS ONLY LEADING YOU TO  
MORE MISERABLE SITUATION.

ALL THE PHILIPPINE CITIZENS HAVE ALREADY BEEN DOING THEIR  
BEST TO ESTABLISH NEW LIFE IN CLOSE COOPERATION WITH THE JAPANESE  
ARMY.

THROW OFF YOUR WEAPONS AND COME TO OUR SIDE, OR JAPANESE ARMY  
WILL OVER RUN THE PROVINCE OF NUEVA VIZCAYA WITHOUT MERCY.

BRAVE AND CLEVER MAJORS WARNER AND ENRIQUEZ AND THEIR SOLDIERS!  
WE SINCERELY HOPE THAT YOU WILL RECONSIDER THE PRESENT SITUATIONS  
AND WILL STOP MISLEADING CONDUCT.

COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF THE JAPANESE ARMY"

Feb. 1, 43d Inf plus a small detachment of PG and Ifugao civilians armed with native weapons took up position at Ibilao Pass south of Kiangan and when the Jap column reached that place these troops engaged it with heavy casualties, and we estimated 300 enemy dead...Capt. Minton later reported since surrender that Jap officers had admitted to him losing 272 men at Ibilao and a Jap enlisted interpreter reported same to me.

It is my understanding from some who are close to or in this action that Capt. Starnes and William Joels were in command of Col. Moran's troops and their allies at Ibilao and that Col. Moran and Maj. Glitters had moved north several hundred km to Lubongan in Apayao Prov.

After the Ibilao Pass fight...Jap planes came over and bombed Kiangan and adjacent barrios and areas. Also some of the enemy troops occupied Kiangan and about Feb. 5...about 400 Japs came back from the Kiangan direction and occupied the same positions my troops had held.



"That because of orders from our High Command limiting us to two Bns Phil Army plus attached troops (Phil Scouts & American) we were obliged to discharge about 700 men. Our Reg't strength had by the middle of Feb reached 1600 men with 59 Officers. In discharging the men early in March we gave each a certificate specifying his reporting for duty and his training received, also the reason for his discharge. We were at this time making a weekly strength report to Hqs in Batavia by radio."

Warner's Certified Report  
Micro film File No. 999-2-56 pages 59, 60

Warner's Certified Report  
Micro film File No. 999-2-56 pages 61, 62

"With this movement to wipe 'Laforet' basically they moved which  
 Myonoto c/a Feb 5, 1942 moved into Bayabong, N. V., along with  
 approximately 1000 troops - a part of a Jap Inf. Regt now occupying  
 other points South of Artao, Dupax, Sta Fe, Bone, Bumbang, and even  
 as far south as Balate Pass. That we had both intelligence and occa-  
 sional patrols near Balate Pass, Artao and Bumbang - and a considerable  
 sized force - about 150 men - broken up into small patrols within  
 reach of Bayabong. That upon Jap occupation of Bayabong, I assigned  
 Maj M. P. Enriquez to take care of the situation there, and in N. V.  
 generally. (That later and as before mentioned, simultaneous with the  
 Camp Perry construction, Enriquez took care of blinding trails from  
 Mosaya across the hills west to Bayabong enabling us to keep directly  
 in contact with that place by animal rather than to have to go around  
 the roads from Jones Municipality - a distance saving of perhaps 75 Ks."  
 river and established by Lt. at Santa Palapa on the South side.  
 I located my radio transmission unit first at Palapa then further  
 south at Mosaya (about 15 Ks. south) and by Lt. at Mosaya under  
 Enriquez. 2nd Co. in Palapa on west bank of Cagayan just north  
 from Mosaya on west shore of river. 1st Co. at Palapa...

*Microfilm Certified Report*  
*File No. 999-2-56 page 63*

My radio unit was for all the mail route to locate, but  
 excluded from the area. I had a small force against them...  
 on the 3 base camp site in the bamboo grove. We had created 30  
 buildings - barracks, kitchen, supply and latrine. Mine 200  
 sized 70 barracks. Around the camp was a 12 foot bamboo picket  
 fence reinforced with 3 feet thickness of logs and some of boxes  
 to provide fire from a parapet trench. A 200 foot long underground  
 bunker of wood and shell which led us to a ravine which  
 continued on to a trail to a second camp created at the foot hills  
 of the mountain 9 Ks east near Santa Rita. Second first Camp  
 Sinton and the 2nd Camp Sinton. Also 100 yards from main camp a  
 set of stakes to accommodate 200 horses for pack and rucksacks... Blinded  
 good trails for animals across Sierra Madre Mountains to Castigan  
 Bay where we also completed the erection of a boat dock and 2nd  
 air landing field. Our first air field was constructed near Camp  
 Sinton and 1000 meters long, 200 wide... well camouflaged with loose  
 brush on shell boxes and grass stubs all readily removable....  
 large recreation field near Camp Sinton also for training in bad  
 weather. We made a dam in the Delala river for swimming....

We were obliged to disengage about 700 and to limit us to two  
 batt. Our regt. strength had by the middle of Feb. Reached 1600  
 men with 59 officers.

Sinton held a series of competitive skills and field day with  
 athletic competitions and horse races on Mar. 4... 5000-7000 people  
 attended...

With this movement we were "informed" promptly thru sources which we suspected as unreliable, that all Japs had withdrawn from Igu-gao and Nueva Provincias to the south. Our scouting patrols, however, were aware of the enemy's occupying Oriwong Pass and we later decided they were doing so in an effort to trap in our own style our forces should we attempt to come back via this route.. but we approached Bayombong and other points west across the Warner (former Kong Kong) valley and the mountains west of the Cagayan river south of Jones barrios...

Mar. 7 I changed executive officers, placing Maj. Baker in that duty and assigning Maj. Enriquez in command of the 2nd Bn. (combat)

I had (Feb. 3) moved my entire command south across the Cagayan river and established my Hq. at Barrio Palagao on the south bank. I located my radio transmission unit first at Palagao then farther south at Masaya (about 12 km. south) and my hq. at Masaya under Enriquez. 2nd Bn. in Daligen on east bank of Cagayan just north from Masaya on west shore of river. 1st Bn. at Palagao...

Jap forces seldom went far off the main roads to locate, but rather only in pursuit of our forces if they knew our locations. Enemy convoys frequently carried Filipino hostages against ambush-ing...

We moved the 1st Bn. to Barrio Sinanguan Norte and began work on the 3 acre camp site in the bamboo grove. Here were erected 38 buildings--barracks, kitchens, supply and latrines. Nine full sized PA barracks. Raising the camp was a 12 foot bamboo picket fence reinforced with 3 feet thickness of logs and open at bottom to permit fire from a parapet trench. A 300 foot long underground bombproof combined shelter and exit which led on to a ravine which continued on to a trail to a second camp erected at the foot hills of the mountain 9 km east near Barrio Bilala. Named first Camp Minton and the 2nd Camp Warner. Also 300 yards from main camp a set of stakes to accommodate 300 horses for pack and recon...Blazed good trails for animals across Sierra Madre Mountains to Casiguran Bay where we also completed the erection of a boat dock and 2nd air landing field. Our first air field was constructed near Camp Minton and 1400 meters long, 400 wide...Well camouflaged with house roofs on shell frames and grass shecks all readily removable.... Large recreation bldg. near Camp Minton also for training in bad weather. We made a dam in the Dubaba river for swimming....

We were obliged to discharge about 700 men to limit us to two bns. Our regt. strength had by the middle of Feb. reached 1600 men with 99 officers.

Minton held a review, competitive drills and field day with athletic competitions and horse races on Mar. 4....5000-8000 people attended...

2nd bn. Camp just west of Cagayan river between barrico Masaya and Dappig...Named Camp Mary. Six PA barracks with other bldgs. Enemy reconnoitered from air but apparently never located them.

Lt. Myimoto preceded his forces into Bayombong, NV's capital, sending...detachments to machine gun a small barrico on the east side of the Magat river where there was the family of Capt. C.L. Prudenciado, my PC officer assigned there. There had been personal animity between Myimoto and Prudenciado and shooting had been threatened before the war. Prudenciado was later killed using a gun in each hand against an overwhelming force of Jap troops according to Jap 1st Lt. Kiritu who admired his bravery...It was he who engineered the killing of Myimoto.

Myimoto, about Feb. 5, moved into Bayombong with about 1000 troops, part of regt. occupying Aritac, Dupax, Santa Fe, Bone, Bambang and Balete Pass...Myimoto was one of civil duty rather than troop duty. He was suffering from lung troubles and he took residence with a small Jap and Filipino body guard in a hotel where he also had a small transmitting and receiving radio. He directed the affairs of provincial government, replacing such officials as he saw necessary with those of his choice who were expected to be loyal to the Japs. He hauled down the American and Filipino flags and had Filipinos responsible for their flying slapped and jailed...He demanded a weekly indemnity from each Chinese merchant, P50 each which he gave to his Filipina wife...He chose to appoint a highly regarded citizen, Mr. Jose C. Aguilar, provincial school supt., to act as governor. Aguila hesitated but upon our advice he accepted. We believed it to be to the people's protection to have him rather than some really pro Jap. Aguila was able to obtain the release of some 11 or 12 citizens whom the Japs had captured and threatened with death.

A reward of P40,000 was offered for my capture; 20,000 for that of Enriquez, and 10,000 for Minton.

In early Feb. USAFFE dropped by plane a cipher device and new codes for my hq. and that of Maj. Praeger at Kabugao, Apayao prov. which I delivered to him by Pvt. (later Lt.), Camp...One of my apts. worked as house boy for Myimoto. After I got the new code he told me, "SIR, HE CANNOT GET YOUR MESSAGES NOW."

My promotion to Lt. Col. PA accepted Feb. 15. Next day we were officially named the 14th Inf. PA, 2bns. authorized plus stohd. units.

The air field near Camp Hinton provided at south and with huge hangar cut out of bamboo and capable of holding 3 B-18's, also wind cone, and permanent detachment stationed there. Named George Field in honor of Col. George, AG, nearest to Barric Palatian.

Twice before and twice after the completion of it planes came with cipher devices, medicines, 2nd time field shoes for Hinton and me, 3d and 4th rifle ammo (2 boxes each trip). Last trip April 15...

Mar. 15 our Constabulary detachment of Capt. Prudenciado broke into Myamoto's hotel bedroom whereupon he fired a shot gun and wounded the sgt. in charge of the detail who returned fire and rifled the Jap.

Simultaneously other details took care of the few enemy guards about and following day Enriquez took over Bayambang and NY again.

March 17, 1942

LT. COL. EWELLET L. WARNER, COMMANDING  
14TH INF. USAFFE

DEAR COLONEL WARNER,

MANHAY! CONGRATULATIONS ON DRIVING THE JAPANESE OUT OF  
NUEVA VIZCAYA. I HOPE THEY ARE DRIVEN OUT TO STAY.

YOUR NAME AND THAT OF MAJOR ENRIQUEZ ARE DEEPLY ENGRAVED IN  
THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE OF NUEVA VIZCAYA FOREVER.

SINCERELY,  
DIONISIO QUIRINO, GOVERNOR

Along with this came a message in the same town to Pres. Quezon. I transmitted it, explaining however, that there was no considerable fight over the matter--surely not one big enough to justify the idea of "recapture". That most of the Jap troops had voluntarily left for the south (evidently for the Bataan push) and this small clean up job was not much more than one merely of re-occupation...

Myamoto had threatened 3,000 troops would hold reprisals if anything happened to him. This now came in about April 12...

During Feb. Enriquez in charge of Nueva Viscaya, Nueva Ecija and Benguet provinces; Makar of Isabela and Ifugao; Minton of training and military installations...and had the war continued it is my belief that my regt. would have offered valuable aid to our forces.

One storekeeper near Enrile placed Jap money in separate sack and not in cash drawer with Commonwealth and Emergency script. The 7200 taken from the late Lt. Myamoto's effects was in Commonwealth currency...

At the meeting of provincial officials held in Feb., March and April were discussed the following:

1. Law and order...
2. Discussion and planning improvement of our subsistence and supply...
3. To make sure it was fairly carried out and no unauthorized person falsely claiming to represent us was gathering

subsistence (at first men with rifles demanded individually items of subsistence).

4. We urged farmers to grow food instead of tobacco and to grow upland rice which does not need flooded paddies but grows like wheat...

About Mar. 1, I inducted Lt. Col. James Andrew Green, inspector, Northern Luzon District, FC...I did not use the constabulary personnel for fighting warfare (but for police work) though Capt. Frudensio...on more than one occasion picked for himself a fight with the enemy troops.

Feb. 10, A patrol of 14th raided Ilagan and killed 30 Japs, captured two trucks of salt which they gave out in the barriacs. They were Hq. Troops, 100, under Makar. Afterward the Japs bombed and burned the town and threw out pamphlets explaining the reason for it "because they had been mobbed by malicious Americans."

The 14th ambushed enemy several times at Balete Pass. Killed 73 April 27 below Bayombong--Lt. Honorio Guinea; Enriquez tried unsuccessfully to blow Balete Pass.

Mar. 20, Tuguegarao raided at 4 a.m. for 15 min. from across river. Japs retaliated by an expedition into hills.

One Thursday, Warner learned from a scout that the previous Sat. a cavalry patrol of 700 Japs was headed east. He went out to inspect his sentries, found one post asleep, fired two rounds into ground, one Filipino ran off. False rumor. Another time, a friendly patrol stampeded some of his men sleeping in a school house.

There were 1000 to 3000 Japs in Cagayan valley; 500 in Tuguegarao, 500 in Aparri.

Only 3 KIA and 15 MIA 14th. Two captured by Japs and were killed.

Warner listened to radio 10-12 a.m., 4-6 p.m. located at Dibulagan, South of Jones and powered by Chinaman's rice mill. He published a bulletin of KGEI news for barriacs.

April 10 This radio received: "KING SURRENDERED BATAAN YESTERDAY TO ENEMY DIVISIONS. THEY WILL MORE THAN LIKELY PAY MORE ATTENTION TO YOU NOW. WAINWRIGHT."

Warner then divided into patrols to ambush. April 25 caught Japs at Magat river and killed 73.

At Casiguran bay 3 Japs had been interned but bought their way out from Filipino, Warner left on 14th and arrived at Casiguran 17th. Took over their hosts, Hq. at Dinalonan; patrolled coast. On 24th moved hq. to Sibong in Paluan bay. 35 men with Warner. Took post radio. Were on reconnaissance. Wainwright ordered surrender, sent Lt. Col. Kalakuka looking for him.

Contacted Minton who had been sent to Makar for radio generator. Minton returned to Warner. Decided to turn in. Minton left 6th arrived San Marino, 10th. Warner got there 14th. He was allowed to confer with Kalakuka and carry his side arms at Jap Hq. before surrendering. He turned over on June 19 to Col. Yoshizawa, G.O., 142 Inf. Warner had 15 files with him, 20 had taken to hills. Got big feed. These Americans surrendered with Warner; Minton; Maj. Jacobs, Sgt. Abner Quinley, Sgt. John R. Marshall, actg. S. Sgt. James R. Coyle, Pvt. Harry Ruesch, Pvt Charles Darby; 2d Lt. Francis A. Capp, Cpl. Mangionola, however, are still out, May 1944.

From Camp 1, Warner sent to Ebague July 28. He went out Sept. 12 and rounded up 200 men. Returned Dec. 6, 1942 to Camp 1.

Note: Col. Warner promises me a copy of his official report to Washington as soon as compiled after the war. He has my address.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

(SGD) D. H. LYBCH  
Major, Inf  
Actg Ass't Adj Gen

COPIED FROM PROJECT "J" ARCHIVES:

File: 999-2-214 Bk 3  
Title: Diary (War)  
Origin: Property of Major Calvin P. Chunn  
Dates: True certified copy of originals  
Sources: These records were recovered from Cabanatuan POW Camp #1 on 29 April 1946 by Archives Section, RPD.  
Pages: 1 thru 17

A TRUE EXTRACT COPY:

s/ T. H. Mehler  
t/ T. H. MEHLER  
CWO, USA  
Asst Adjutant

A true copy of a true extract copy:

/s/ Richard Evans  
WOJG USA

A TRUE COPY:

114-15 Union Turnpike  
Forest Hills, New York

April 8, 1946

Ref: AG 704 (3 Apr 46)

Subject: Status of 14th Infantry Regiment

TO : The Adjutant General's Office  
War Department  
Washington, D. C.

1. Your communication on the above subject has been received and reviewed. I believe that the rosters are substantially correct. Actually the original rosters of the 14th Infantry were destroyed in 1942 when their capture by the enemy appeared imminent. I did note, however, two discrepancies: Lt. Emilio Madarang (No. 18) was not, to my knowledge, authorized for induction into the Army of the United States, and the officer along side of No. 23 under the caption "Officers Known to Have Been Killed" whose name is Leandro Rosario was actually killed by members of the 14th Infantry for repeated treason and espionage for the Japanese. A number of other officers and men on these lists were, it is believed, also guilty of collaboration with the enemy, and a number surrendered voluntarily to the enemy and were later given their freedom when they took oaths of loyalty to the Japanese Government in the Philippines. I am not now in a position to identify these names, but they can be accurately determined, it is believed, if investigations are made in Northern Luzon by loyal officers in the Philippine Army.

2. It may be of interest and value for you to know that after the fall of Corregidor I was Commanding Officer of the Headquarters Battalion 14th Infantry, P.A. In the latter part of June 1942 we were able to establish radio communication with the Headquarters SWPA. Actually, at this time, the largest part of the 14th Infantry, P.A. had been disbanded upon orders of the regimental commander, so that when a radiogram was received from Australia signed "MacArthur" authorizing the induction into the A.U.S. of the personnel of the 14th Infantry, P.A., it was impossible to induct all of the members who had formerly been in this regiment prior to the wholesale disbandment that had occurred. The number of officers and men listed in the roster you mailed me is approximately correct.

3. Insofar as the original rosters are concerned, it is believed that Major Arturo Dingcong, who served loyally under my command, is the best authority, but as regards the subsequent loyalty of these men and officers, it is recommended that a further check of these records be made to determine if said personnel is entitled to the same treatment accorded other A.U.S. personnel.

/s/ Robert H. Arnold  
/s/ Robert H. Arnold  
Colonel, A.U.S.



DECLASSIFIED

Authority AWD 383078

52

Offl report of Lt Col Warner

0125373

(deceased)

removed & given to  
Mr. Mc Cool 14 Dec 59  
for Wash case on Beach  
a.s.

5-2

AFFIDAVIT

DISTRICT OF CABANATUAN )  
NUEVA ECLJA PROVINCE ) SS  
PHILIPPINES )

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned, an officer authorized by law to administer oaths, one Warren Arthur Minton, Captain, Cavalry, Army of the United States, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says:-

"I certify that I am Warren Arthur Minton, O-362251, Captain, Cavalry, Army of the United States, with residence in the United States at 219 West Nevada Street, El Paso, Texas;

That I desire to give this statement which covers my knowledge of the activities and plans of Lieut-Colonel Everett Lauman Warner, O-125572, Field Artillery, Army of the United States, and Commanding Officer Fourteenth Infantry, Philippine Army, USAF72, to which Regiment I was assigned from Troop "C" 26th Cavalry (PS) and served as Commanding Officer First Battalion, also as Adjutant;

That my reason for submitting this affidavit is that I desire to confirm the report of his activities that I know Lieut-Colonel Warner has written personally and truthfully, and to offset and overcome if possible certain misrepresentations that one United States Army officer and one or two Philippine Army officers, through envy perhaps or desire for each his own respective personal glory, have tried to make against Lieut-Colonel Warner, some of these misrepresentations having taken place directly within my knowledge and observation;

That I first became personally acquainted with Lieut-Colonel Warner while he was a Major Field Artillery and on detached service at Camp John Hay, P.I., from the Provisional Field Artillery Brigade, Philippine Scouts, Fort Stotsenburg. Our first meeting was at Lused Saw-mill, Benguet, Mountain Province, December 26, 1941, upon the occasion of the ordered evacuation from Camp John Hay of our Forces; that at Lused Saw-mill Major Warner received from Lieut-Colonel John P. Moran, late Commanding Officer at Camp John Hay, verbal orders to precede him (Colonel Moran with troops of the 43rd Infantry, P.S.) over the mountain trail to the east and when reaching Aritao, Nueva Viscaya Province, to inform him (Lieut-Colonel Moran) whether or not the road (National Route Number Five) was free of enemy troops to the south and whether there was transportation available to move him and the troops with him, south; that Major Warner carried out this mission endeavoring to keep contact with Lieut-Colonel Moran and that near Kayapa Lieut-Colonel Moran, about 60 kilometers behind Major Warner, without advising or warning Major Warner, turned and proceeded southeast through Imugan toward Belete Pass, and there to Road Five;

That Japanese forces at midnight December 28th, 1941, occupied San Jose, Nueva Ecija, and prevented all movement south of our Forces which Major Warner made effort to advise Lieut-Colonel Moran concerning, he (Major Warner) having reached Aritao early on the afternoon of December 29th, 1941;

That on January 1st, 1942, Lieut-Colonel Moran with a portion of his troops and two of his officer personnel, namely Captains Leo Glitter and Cameron Starnes, came north through Aritao and expressed to Captain Manuel P. Enriquez, 11th Division Staff, Philippine Army, that he did not desire Major Warner now to report to him (Colonel Moran) but to advise Major Warner now to carry on with his work in charge of Philippine Army troops; that Lieut-Colonel Moran then moved north and spent the night of January 1st with us - Troop "C" 26th Cavalry, P.S., at Bambang - about twelve kilometers north of Major Warner's position, then moved north to Kiangan, Ifugao, Mountain Province;

That Major Warner meantime just prior to and upon arriving in Aritao on the afternoon of December 29, 1941, came upon several hundred cut-off troops-units of the Philippine Army, some of whom said that their commanding officers had disbanded them and directed them to proceed to their homes; that Major Warner after making effort to contact Lieut-Colonel Moran with the news of the Japanese occupation of San Jose to the south, took charge of the loose Philippine Army elements, ordering them to remain under himself until further definite information and orders could be obtained;

That in command of the advance party of my troop ("C" 26th Cavalry, P.S.) I preceded that troop over the trail just behind Major Warner's party, arrived in Aritao just behind him and met and talked with him in Aritao where I learned and could observe what he was doing; that I considered his efforts to be well worth while and of importance to the aid of both law, order and good morale of both soldiers and citizens in Nueva Visayas;

That Major Warner obtained and erected on or about January 9, 1942, a transmitting and receiving radio with which he contacted our High Command and reported the situation as it concerned those of our forces which to his knowledge were cut off from proceeding south and were now in proximity to him; that General MacArthur replied by radiogram dated January 13th authorizing Major Warner to operate support trenches in the hills, directing him to send information by every possible means and authorizing him to organize the troops to meet his needs; that shortly following, General MacArthur authorized Major Warner to sign checks for legitimate expenses for subsistence and other necessities for his troops; that later General MacArthur commended Major Warner for his energetic action in North Luzon and on February 12th by paragraph 4, Special Orders 22, promoted Major Warner to Lieut-Colonel;

That I joined Major Warner with a portion of Troop "C" 26th Cavalry (P.S.) and about 250 Filipinos (some already in the Philippine Army) under my command and Major Warner placed me in command of his Provisional First

Battalion where he had originally intended to place Major Ralph B. Praeger, Cavalry; that on February 14, 1942, with a strength of 1600 or over, Lieut-Colonel Warner's command was officially designated by General MacArthur - the Fourteenth Infantry, Philippine Army - with such Philippine Scouts and Americans as were with us, attached;

That I was the first American commissioned officer to join with Lieut-Colonel Warner - while he was still a Major - and as such we were much together in conference, on reconnaissance and in operations; that Lieut-Colonel Warner took me at all times into his confidence and that I believe I know better than anyone else his plans and purposes in all of his decisions and actions; that I remained with him through surrender of certain elements of the 14th Infantry not yet surrendered, this was from September 12 to December 6, 1942;

That short of ammunition, automatic and heavy weapons as we were, also individual equipment and medicine, Lieut-Colonel Warner inspired and held together the regiment when no officer therein, I believe, could have done so; that his attitude to both his troops and to the civilian population was one of always extreme fairness and that I believe he has the love and respect of all the right thinking officers, enlisted men and civilians who knew him; that I have heard Filipino Army officers tell him that Filipinos particularly liked him and I have heard his kindness praised by Spaniards and Filipinos alike;

That Lieut-Colonel Warner's policy was to keep up the morale of both the troops and the civilian population by assisting the people to preserve law and order through their own provincial and municipal officials without declaring martial law, and by letting them know that his troops were there to help and not to bring suffering to them; that he likewise strongly advised and encouraged the officials to remain in the office and to thereby serve their people rather than to evacuate in the path of the incoming Japanese forces and thereby bring into power those who had not the interests of the citizens at heart first; that in some instances the Japanese Army permitted to remain or appointed to office certain citizens that Lieut-Colonel Warner had previously urged to serve, in other instances this was diametrically the opposite;

That first for Governor Quirino of Nueva Viscaya, then later for Governor Visaya of Isabela and for Governor Addura of Cagayan, Lieut-Colonel Warner, over the Regimental radio contacted President Manuel L. Quezon with respective problems of each and returned to these officials President Quezon's return reply or solution with authority to act; that emergency scrip currency, for one thing, was authorized, and that in another instance Lieut-Colonel Warner had a circuit judgeship which was vacated by death in Isabela Province, refilled by Presidential appointment so that numerous prisoners in jail overlong awaiting trial could be properly tried and other cases on the docket disposed of legally and officially; that in addition, Lieut-Colonel Warner inducted into USAFFE such Constabulary elements as were within his contact, reinforced them where necessary and requested permission of our High Command that he be permitted to use the Constabulary in civil law enforcement where

possible and not in the battle-line unless necessary; that General MacArthur approved this and informed Lieut-Colonel Warner that such policy was in keeping with the plan of the High Command;

That it is evidenced that the civil population thought well of Lieut-Colonel Warner in that the Governing Commission of Nueva Vizcaya Province - the Governor, Provincial Treasurer and Third Member, officially named and recorded the adjacent valley (of the Addalaz River) west, to the southern portion of the Cagayan River Valley, and called for a period of time the Kong Kong Valley - officially named this valley the Warner Valley; that Third Member Leandro Rosario verbally informed him that the province wished to make him a present of a strip of timberland in this valley, and stated that an official letter would come confirming all of this; that Japanese occupation, however, shortly after this, prevented completion of this plan and the ceremonies that were to take place concerning it;

That Lieut-Colonel Warner in his capacity as Regimental Commander frequently called meetings of provincial and municipal officials of Nueva Vizcaya, Isabela and Cagayan Provinces to discuss with them matters of importance pertaining to the well-being of the people and the relationships of troops toward civilians and vice versa; that at such a meeting in March Lieut-Colonel Warner advised the increased planting of food in place of the large tobacco planting usually done, and advised that should Japanese occupation occur, the people to remain their homes and accept gracefully and without resistance the enemy's occupation provided that by such time our forces had not received additional help from the United States, nor have help near in sight;

That because of inability to send help in the form of ammunition, automatic weapons and medicines in the quantities requested, General MacArthur directed Lieut-Colonel Warner not to fight enemy forces that could overpower and destroy his own but to harass and to contact small patrols that could be overpowered; that in this same message General MacArthur told Lieut-Colonel Warner that his energetic action pleased his (General MacArthur) greatly and commended him (Lieut-Colonel Warner) and his entire command;

That unless he believed it to be of importance to the cause, Lieut-Colonel Warner after some earlier demonstrations of retaliation on towns and barrios by planes, made effort to guide harassing missions to points not too near a community and that after the bombings of Bagabey and Bayombong by enemy planes in an effort to destroy our troops, Lieut-Colonel Warner and I made an extended reconnaissance of positions in wooded areas where we constructed our own camps and air-landing fields; that, in all, the Regiment constructed four camps, two air-landing fields and a ship dock or pier in the Casiguran Bay - two of the camps, the air fields and dock construction being under my direct supervision; that the First Battalion under my command had the largest strength of personnel, reaching at one time 800 and over and this being my battalion I used soldier labor in hours that would not interfere with drill and military

training; that we planned and were soon to be ready on construction of good trails east from our positions over the Sierra Madre Mountains to the Casiguran Bay where, if help and supplies could come by boat, we could use my 300-pony pack train with pack carriers we had constructed for them;

That both Lieut-Colonel Warner and I believed that all of these installations and more that we had in mind would be of value to our forces when, if and as additional help came, and Lieut-Colonel Warner requested of our High Command numerous times that a plane come and land where we had prepared a suitable field and bring along a Staff officer to report on what we had accomplished so that our High Command could direct us whether to continue or not our program of expansion;

That upon completion of my Battalion's main camp near Sinuanguan Norte barrio (but hidden in a huge bamboo grove south of this place) and our first air-landing field in the barrio Palatian and Sinuanguan Sur area, Lieut-Colonel Warner backed my plan and suggestion to hold a review, competitive drill exhibition and field day and to invite the public, this we did on March 4, 1942 and the day proved highly successful. The review, drills and athletics were highly favorable to the morale of both soldiers and citizens of whom there about 8000 present; that no Japanese planes flew overhead during the day though we could have hidden most of the crowd from view had they come;

That after the Tuguegarao attack of January 13th, in which I and my Philippine Scout troops participated as did all of Troop "C" 26th Cavalry (PS), many Filipino Reservists not before able to report for duty, and volunteers, came to join us; that Lieut-Colonel Warner, wishing to gain results from the training of our Scouts, designated most of the recruit training to my Battalion; that we were obliged on March 15th, however, by direct order from higher authority, to discharge about 500 men after two months of the best training we were able to give them with our limited equipment and ammunition, and that upon discharging them we gave each a certificate attesting to his training;

That, as before mentioned, Lieut-Colonel Warner maintained contact between President Quezon and the Provincial Governments of Cagayan, Isabela and Nueva Vizcaya Provinces;

That during activities and operations in north Luzon prior to the ordered surrender of our Forces we were able to recapture from the enemy certain loot in the form of dry-goods dress material and a truckload of salt; that this was all distributed to Filipino citizens who needed it; that, further, certain funds were taken from the enemy powers that were in Nueva Vizcaya and returned to Chinese merchants who had been forced to pay a weekly indemnity thereto; that it is believed Lieut-Colonel Warner will cover these items in his report;

That Lieut-Colonel Warner constantly impressed on his officers and men the necessity of reporting promptly worthwhile activity and news and the importance of making truthful and not exaggerated reports; that to facilitate news reaching our headquarters quickly from intelligence and combat patrols sent out, Lieut-Colonel Warner succeeded in procuring some carrier pigeons; that these were about ready to put into use when the surrender of our forces was ordered;

That as time went on without help coming, Lieut-Colonel Warner doubted the ability of our forces in Batasan to hold so that he and I made some plans together; that, in addition to the four-well hidden camps and the air field we had constructed in the south Cagayan River valley, we constructed near Casiguran a second air-landing field and in the Casiguran Bay a sizeable ship dock or pier. Had our forces been able to hold out or could we have avoided General Wainright's surrender order later, we would have constructed trails passable with pack animals over the Sierra Madre Mountains and connecting with Casiguran Bay;

That, further, Lieut-Colonel Warner planned to erect at suitable points transmitting and receiving radio sets and to establish through them direct contact with Hawaii and the United States; that, in addition, if Batasan surrendered, we planned to break up the larger groups into effective small groups and scatter them so that they could be fed because we realized that Batasan's surrender would bring the enemy in large numbers after us and into our subsistence routes; that, in addition, we planned to cover outlying territory and organize new harassing groups, wherever this seemed advisable; we planned further to organize effective operating bases at certain points in the so-called "Unexplored Territory";

That activities of our patrols and military information was reported by our Headquarters to our High Command as it came and was evaluated;

That Lieut-Colonel Warner had some differences with Major Manuel P. Enriquez who up until March 1st, 1942, had been Colonel Warner's Executive Officer, these differences coming about because Enriquez had on several occasions sent his personnel messages on the radio against Lieut-Colonel Warner's orders; that Lieut-Colonel Warner at about this time designated Major Guillermo Nakar as his Executive Officer, and placed him in direct charge of the radio;

That on the night of April 10th General Jonathan M. Wainright, commanding USAFFE forces in the Philippines, notified Lieut-Colonel Warner that General King, April 9th, had surrendered our Forces in Batasan to enemy divisions and warned Lieut-Colonel Warner to be on the lookout for them (enemy divisions) now;

That about March 25th Lieut-Colonel Warner had received from General Wainright permission to be away from the Regiment for from fifteen to thirty days effective April 15th for the purpose of inspecting installations on the east coast (the dock in Casiguran Bay and air field nearby) and of making a reconnaissance in the unexplored territory; that permission had been asked and granted in this instance to place Major Nakar in

command of the Regiment during Lieut-Colonel Warner's trip; that Lieut-Colonel Warner had three times requested Major Nakar's promotion to Lieut-Colonel up to this time;

That despite Lieut-Colonel Warner's strict orders that official radio news be not made known outside the radio station it is believed that Major Nakar saw to it that certain civilian officials appeared at our Regimental Headquarters on the morning of April 11th, 1942, in connection with the radiogram from General Wainright concerning the surrender of General King in Bataan; that leading this civilian detail were Governor Visaya and Provincial Treasurer Juan Silvestre who was spokesman, also the Third Member, the Mayor of Jones and others; that the mission of this delegation proved to be to request Lieut-Colonel Warner with other Americans to hide out away from the Regiment; that at first Lieut-Colonel Warner and others of us respected the sincerity of such a suggestion or request and were inclined to honor it but later we became convinced that this was all part of a cheap, put-up political scheme of Major Nakar's to make it appear that Lieut-Colonel Warner and I with other Americans had deserted the Regiment while he (Nakar) proved to be the hero who stuck by, refused to obey the surrender order of both General Wainright and Lieut-Colonel Warner and built up a political prestige for himself by forcing the Japanese forces to capture him; that shortly after himself was captured (he had been promoted to Lieut-Colonel about April 15th) I personally saw and talked with him and he (Lieut-Colonel Nakar) proudly said to me, quote: "This has made me famous enough that I will be elected President of the Philippines." unquote; that it was Lieut-Colonel Warner who finally surrendered the regiment;

That returning to what happened within our Regiment after General Wainright warned Lieut-Colonel Warner to expect Japanese attention to be now turned toward us, the following is recorded: First, that Lieut-Colonel Warner immediately called a meeting of his Staff, his Battalion Commanders and their staffs, for the purpose of discussing his plans and to order the execution of them; that this meeting was called for ten o'clock A.M., April 11th, and Major Manuel P. Enriquez, commanding the Second Battalion, failed to appear or to be represented; that information reached Lieut-Colonel Warner about 15 days later in the person of Captain George T. Scholey from Colonel John P. Horam's Regiment, the 121st Infantry, that he (Scholey) had seen Major Enriquez while coming through Bayombong and that Enriquez was very excitedly engaged in disbanding and scattering his own troops. This was about April 12th;

That at the officers' meeting called for ten o'clock A.M., April 11th, Lieut-Colonel Warner brought to our attention two facts, namely: First, that any considerable movement of Japanese troops from the south toward us would cut off our food supplies. We now had approximately 1000 troops assigned and attached; that secondly, any effort on our part to make a stand as a Regiment would surely bring disastrous defeat because of our extremely small quantity of ammunition and limited automatic weapons, that we had no heavy weapons;

That almost before the meeting had closed, our patrols to the south informed us that 3000 Japanese troops were headed from the south, were now in San Jose, Nueva Ecija, and would proceed north into Nueva Viscaya and Isabela the following day.



That Lieut-Colonel Warner now met with Major Nakar and the following was decided upon -

1. That Captain Minton's - the First Battalion - would be moved east over the Sierra Madre Mountains and distributed in Casiguran and through the barrios on the Casiguran Bay and those north in Isabela Province near the east coast;
2. That the Headquarters troops under Major Nakar would occupy in small groups the outlying barrios in the far southern Cagayan Valley and west throughout the Warner (formerly Kong Kong) Valley of Nueva Viscaya;
3. That the second battalion under Major Manuel P. Enriquez would occupy scattered positions in Nueva Viscaya within reach of Bayambang, Balete Pass and far enough west on trail into Benguet Province to contact Baguio;
4. That all troops would remain under the orders of specified officers and non-commissioned officers;
5. That in the barrios the soldiers remaining would keep their arms hidden and would assist the farmers to grow food;
6. That the best-qualified officers and enlisted personnel for harassing contact would be selected from all groups and stationed at vantage points away from the barrios as much as possible;
7. That Lieut-Colonel Warner would take along with him all American personnel and would use such portions of the unexplored territory in Isabela Province as he considered advantageous.
8. That Major Nakar would make use of such unexplored territory in Tayabas Province as he needed, he having claimed experience in this territory while with the Philippine Constabulary;
9. That the Regimental radio would remain until further arrangements under Major Nakar's direction while Captain Minton and Lieut-Colonel Warner made an effort to acquire and erect a more portable set and, if possible, made an effort to acquire and erect also establish contact between Battalions two sets. With these we could also arrange contact directly with the United and Lieut-Colonel Warner wanted to arrange contact directly with the United States, Hawaii and Australia;

That Lieut-Colonel Warner sent a radiogram on April 11th to General Wainwright stating that now our food supply was endangered, that we were scattering troops to assist farmers, that our assembly point would be Jones, Isabela, that he (Lieut-Colonel Warner) was ordering the American in the Regiment to join with him and that he was going to make effort to join United or Allied forces elsewhere; that the wording of the telegram was aimed to mislead and to cover up from the local news-spreaders and gossipers - who would be sure to spread the contents of Lieut-Colonel Warner's message; that Lieut-Colonel Warner believed that General Wainwright would issue orders covering any change in the situation that he wished Lieut-Colonel Warner to make and that the understanding between Lieut-Colonel Warner and Major Nakar whom he left in charge of the radio

was that Major Nakar would forward to him any instructions from General Wainwright. Lieut-Colonel Warner told Major Nakar that he would notify him (Nakar) of his movements;

That on the morning of April 12 we began moving my Battalion to Pinappagan, all but two Americans with the Regiment accompanying Lieut-Colonel Warner and me there;

That on the morning of April 14th we started eastward over the Sierra Madre Mountains toward Casiguran; that already I had a detail of about 70 men there working on the ship dock and the air field, and that I reached there (Casiguran) on April 19th; that Lieut-Colonel Warner reached Calabgan on the lower Casiguran Bay the same date and established temporary headquarters in barrio Dipsadu, then at the school house at Dinalanan;

That on or about April 21st Captain George T. Schooley, 1st Lieut. Dean Nicholson (mining engineers commissioned), Sergeant Harkaway and two Chinese sergeants - all from Colonel John P. Moran's Regiment, the 121st Infantry - joined me in Casiguran; that these officers and men came of their own accord and not on the invitation of any of us;

That in Casiguran Captain Schooley's group helped us condition for travel a small launch formerly belonging to a nearby Japanese lumber concession.

That on April 23rd Schooley's group joined me with Corporal Quinley, Private John Ruach and Corporal Tirso Umpahan of my Regiment on the launch and we went down the Casiguran Bay where on April 24th we picked up Lieut-Colonel Warner, Sergeant Coyle and Corporal Altamero at Dinalanan and set out for Palanan Bay arriving there at Sibang Island on the morning of April 26th; that Lieut-Colonel Warner instructed certain detachments of our troops to hike up the coast and join in Palanan, which they did, totalling about 35. Some others were sent back to Pinappagan with messages from Lieut-Colonel Warner to Lieut-Colonel Nakar (promoted about April 15th) giving him information to radio General Wainwright about our activities; that after this time we did not get any direct information from Lieut-Colonel Nakar though Lieut-Colonel Warner sent him a number of coded messages;

That around the Palanan area Lieut-Colonel Warner worked on ways and means of establishing power to operate one of the two radios we had available but were unable to get into operation due to lack of a generator sufficiently strong;

That we had a small radio receiving set (commercial) over which we heard some news though our batteries were weak and we had no way of recharging them;

That Lieut-Colonel Warner now detailed me in charge of a small group of Filipinos and Americans to cross over the Sierra Madres again to contact Lieut-Colonel Nakar with messages to General Wainwright and after they were

sent to get the generator from our Regimental radio in Lieut-Colonel Nakar's care, then to bring same back to use at a place in the Sierra Madres where we'd have water power available - also to bring back the broken Palanan post radio generator now reported to be in Ilagan on its way to Manila for repair;

That I left Lieut-Colonel Warner on my mission on May 5th and upon the surrender of Corregidor he got the information over the small commercial receiving set and sent it after me; that in the announcement of General Wainwright calling organizations outside of Corregidor he (General Wainwright) called for the surrender of Lieut-Colonel Nakar with our forces rather than for Lieut-Colonel Warner. This we learned later from Lieut-Colonel Kafakuka, General Wainwright's representative, was because Lieut-Colonel Nakar had previously informed General Wainwright that he (Nakar) did not know Lieut-Colonel Warner's whereabouts which was entirely untrue because Lieut-Colonel Nakar knew at all times what Lieut-Colonel Warner was doing and his location; that at Pinappagan where Lieut-Colonel Kafakuka was later hunting Lieut-Colonel Nakar, Nakar was hidden out in the town while his friends seemed only too anxious to start Lieut-Colonel Kafakuka after Lieut-Colonel Warner, telling him his location; that this is the beginning of where we discovered that instead of Lieut-Colonel Nakar cooperating with Lieut-Colonel Warner in carrying out a workable plan which would be to the best advantage of all concerned, Lieut-Colonel Nakar instead tried to make himself quite a hero in the eyes of the Filipinos and tried to make it appear that the Americans had deserted the Filipinos and that he (Nakar) had courageously remained by; that later on also Nakar tried to encourage certain Americans who contacted him to remain with him, then later became frightened and tried to get the Americans to leave him - the very plan and advise that Lieut-Colonel Warner had given him in April; that Lieut-Colonel Warner's only reason for himself and Americans leaving the Cagayan Valley was to save suffering by the people at the enemy's hands and because Lieut-Colonel Warner's maxim, i. e., "A live soldier is worth more to his country than a dead one or a prisoner", he tried to locate his troops so as to enable them to do something of value. He felt that from the beginning he had been unable to do much;

That now Japanese forces were heavily in the Cagayan Valley and in all the important towns such as Jones, Echague, Guayan, Ilagan, with Japanese flag now flying in larger towns away from the main highways such as San Mariano, Isabel, etc;

That on my trip to contact Lieut-Colonel Nakar whom we still believed to be south of Jones I planned to detour the Japanese forces in Jones; that not far north of Jones however I came upon two small groups of troops of our Regiment who had remained behind with Lieut-Colonel Nakar; that each of these groups gave me information to the effect that Lieut-Colonel Nakar, had disbanded his troops and had gone to Mountain Province; that other Filipinos whom I inquired of, likewise verified this information as correct;

That near San Mariano I succeeded in getting only a small automobile generator sufficient to recharge dry cells but not to operate the radio transmitter;

That on my return I picked up the copy of General Wainwright's surrender order to Lieut-Colonel Nakar and Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka's personal letter to him from Filipinos entrusted to Colonel Kalakuka to deliver these to Lieut-Colonel Nakar; that these I brought back to Lieut-Colonel Warner returning to his headquarters at near barrio Dinatican on May 25th;

That by now Captain George Scholey and party in Palanan had purchased for \$65.00 and were putting into condition for sailing at 35-foot boat with outrigger and Scholey planned to try to get away from Luzon thereby and if possible reach the Chinese coast, hiking inland in an effort to contact friendly forces; that Lieut-Colonel Warner and I were invited to go along and concerning this we had a conference together with the following decisions: Lieut-Colonel Warner decided that he would remain in Luzon to do what he could in keeping radio contact with higher headquarters and in organizing effective harassing groups insofar as ammunition could be procured, that since I was anxious to try to reach the China coast he would entrust to me certain records that we wished to get to our lines and a full report of plans which he also hoped I could get to where it could reach our Headquarters in the Far East, that also was prepared for me to take along a request to our High Command from Lieut-Colonel Warner to remain out in an effort to carry out his plans;

That the boat was in readiness to leave Palanan on the morning of June 6th, stocked with provisions for seven men for about seventy days, when on the night of June 5th a messenger (one of our soldiers) arrived from Lieut-Colonel Theodore Kalakuka, QMC, (General Wainwright's representative sent out on Japanese order) in San Mariano, which messenger brought to me for Lieut-Colonel Warner and the rest of us General Wainwright's order to surrender; that along with this came an explanatory letter from Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka stating by refusing to surrender we would be subject to charges of desertion and that in addition Lieut-Colonel Warner's failure to surrender would prevent the Japanese Command from agreeing to the surrender terms and would open the way to possible mistreatment of our already surrendered troops; that Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka further stated that General Wainwright's surrender was authorized by Washington and that he (Kalakuka) had seen President Roosevelt's radiogram of authorization himself;

That Lieut-Colonel Warner, Captain Scholey and I all decided to drop our other plans and to obey the surrender order chiefly on account of the prisoners already surrendered; that up to this time we had all decided not to surrender at any cost;

That because Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka stated that personal illness would detain him a few days in San Mariano (about 5-days hike from us) he requested us to contact him there and I left on June 6th for San Mariano to inform Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka that Lieut-Colonel Warner Captain Scholey and the soldiers with them would be in San Mariano by June 14th; that on this date Lieut-Colonel Warner arrived with some troops, others having deserted after

being ordered by Lieut-Colonel Warner to accompany him to San Mariano where he would discuss surrender terms;

That in San Mariano Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka informed him that General Wainwright held him (Lieut-Colonel Warner) still in command of the 14th Infantry and responsible for the surrender of the unit; further, that General Wainwright meant it that he wanted Lieut-Colonel Warner to surrender; that Lieut-Colonel Warner before contacting Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka but hearing appeals over the radio for the surrender of Lieut-Colonel Nakar, had prepared and sent in code to Lieut-Colonel Nakar by a Filipino civilian - one Trinitario Pintang - a written message instructing Nakar not to surrender; that Pintang on his way to Lieut-Colonel Nakar in Pampagan told Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka when they met in San Mariano that he had this message for Nakar and that Kalakuka said he would deliver it whereupon the Filipino turned it over; that Kalakuka then decoded the message and thereafter mistrusted Lieut-Colonel Warner's intention to surrender;

That the surrender was to take place in Echague - Japanese designated capital of Isabela and on the way there we were joined in San Antonio by Major Eugene C. Jacob, Medical Corps who had previously joined our Regiment and was on his way to join Lieut-Colonel Warner in Palanan;

That we surrendered in Echague to Japanese Colonel Yoshizawa on June 19th and were questioned, then detained with a Japanese horse-drawn Field Artillery unit at the former Second Isabela Cadre barracks in Echague until July 20th. Meantime the number of our Filipino officers and men surrendered was small and the Japanese commander desired to have more turn in; that Lieut-Colonel Warner offered to make an effort to get Lieut-Colonel Nakar and Major Enriquez with more men if permitted to try without Japanese soldier to contact them; that at first the Japanese authorities seemed to favor this but later declined; that meantime Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka was sent out again after these officers when Lieut-Colonel Warner was required to send surrender orders in writing; that a note from Lieut-Colonel Warner by way of Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka to 1st Lieut-Laendro Rosario of Lieut-Colonel Warner's staff brought in Lieut. Rosario with about 200 officers and men, and Rosario on Lieut-Colonel Warner's advice surrendered;

That after this surrender Japanese Staff Lieutenant Sasaki told Lieut-Colonel Warner that he need not be longer concerned with Lieut-Colonel Nakar and Major Enriquez and their men surrendering - that Japanese troops would surely be successful in capturing them; that here Lieut-Colonel Warner asked that if possible they be given a chance to surrender if contacted, and that their lives be spared, which was promised;

That on July 19th we were put in trucks with Japanese troops and brought to Cabanatuan Prison Camp where we Americans were left and the Filipino soldiers with us were taken presumably to Camp O'Donnell;

That late in August Lieut-Colonel Warner and I were called to Japanese Headquarters at Prison Camp and thoroughly questioned as to all of

our movements since the outbreak of the war; that at the termination of the questioning Lieut-Colonel Warner was told that our radio was operating in communication with Australia, and that he and I would be taken out with Japanese forces to assist in capturing Lieut-Colonel Naker and the radio;

That twice more Lieut-Colonel Warner and I were questioned and on September 12th, 1942, we were taken out of camp and taken again to Echague, Isabela; that here Lieut-Colonel Warner was held until October 9th as a hostage with the Japanese troops at the Cadre Barracks while I was taken by the Japanese Army military police into some of the barrios south of Jones, Isabela;

That sometime near the middle of September, I learned later, the Japanese located and captured the radio which at the time was buried in Pinappagan; that on or about September 28th or 29th on the information of a Filipino policeman of Jones, believed to be antagonistic to Lieut-Colonel Naker, the Japanese forces captured Naker in a cave in the Sierra Madre foothills near barrio Minuri, Isabela;

That I learned later Lieut-Colonel Warner was not ever permitted to see Lieut-Colonel Naker but was sent south in the Cagayan Valley with Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka and Lieut Albert Ziegler who has been assisting him to bring back about 500 officers and men of the 14th Infantry who, learning that Lieut-Colonel Warner and I were being held as hostages, voluntarily surrendered; that now Major Enriquez and his troops still remained out and Lieut-Colonels Warner and Kalakuka were taken to Bayombong it is believed to try to get them in; that both these officers however as well as Lieut-Ziegler separated from them at Jones and sent to Echague, were taken ill with cerebral malaria, Lieut-Colonel Kalakuka dying on October 31, 1942 in Bayombong and Lieut. Ziegler died November 8, 1942 Lieut-Colonel Warner got better and was returned to Cabanatuan Prison Camp December 6, 1942, after I had been returned about November 24th;

That after Lieut-Colonel Naker was captured and brought to Jones, Isabela, on or about September 29th and later in Baguio I saw him and once had a slight opportunity to talk with him. It was at this time that what he said to me had in it a ring of insincerity and condemnation of Lieut-Colonel Warner, of me and the other Americans when as a matter of fact all of his actions bore out that we had done what we had agreed to do for the best interests for the service and of the Filipino People, whom we could do no better for under existing circumstances; that Lieut-Colonel Naker tried his best later to rid himself of Americans who tried to remain with him after Lieut-Colonel Warner, the other Americans and I took up headquarters in the Palanan district;

That in Prison camp during Lieut-Colonel Warner, the other Americans and I took up considerable time and conversation trying to belittle and under-rate Lieut-Colonel Warner's efforts;

That Lieut-Colonel Warner held command of the 14th Infantry of which I commanded the 1st Battalion, until the Japanese accepted surrender officially.\*

DECLASSIFIED

Authority NN033078

(Signed) Warren Arthur Minton,  
(Typed) WARREN ARTHUR MINTON,  
Captain, Cavalry,  
Commanding 1st Bn, 14th Infantry.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 14th day of September, 1942, at  
Military Prison Camp No. 1 of the Philippine Islands, Cabanatuan, Province  
of Nueva Ecija, P. I.

(Signed) Peter Koster,  
(Typed) PETER KOSTER,  
Major, JAGD,  
Judge Advocate

A TRUE COPY:

GORDON H. SIMMONS  
1st Lt, FA

*A true copy of a true copy:*

*Richard Evans  
W.S.T. 154*

C O P Y

45

HEADQUARTERS 3RD MILITARY DISTRICT  
15TH INFANTRY, USAFIP, NL

23 April 1945

Msg. No. 409

SUBJECT: Information, Furnishing of  
TO : Commanding Officer, USAFIP, NL

1. In reference to a request from Major Arturo Dingcong, C.O., Headquarters Battalion, 14th Infantry, PA, I certify to the correctness of the following information:

2. To the best of my knowledge, the original 14th Infantry, PA, formerly under Lieut. - Colonel Guillermo Naker, was Federalized in June 1942 in accordance with a radio from SWPA. At that time, a considerable number of the officers and approximately 200 enlisted men were inducted into the AUS in accordance with radiogram received from SWPA, as mentioned above. Included in the above officers inducted into the AUS was 1st Lieut., Arturo Dingcong who was shortly after on August 2, 1942, promoted to the rank of Captain. Included also were 1st Lieuts. Heib, Galina, Aviles, and 2nd Lieuts. Vee, Cruz and Reyes. These officers were always directly or indirectly under my command and never surrendered or deserted. A roster of the enlisted men who were with me and who never deserted nor surrendered and who were inducted into the AUS can be furnished by Maj. Dingcong, 14th Infantry, PA.

s/ R. H. Arnold  
t/ R. H. ARNOLD  
Lieut.-Colonel, 15th Inf.  
Commanding

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

/s/ Arturo Dingcong  
/t/ ARTURO DINGCONG  
Captain, Infantry, AUS

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

s/ Gordon H. Simmons  
t/ GORDON H. SIMMONS  
1st Lt FA

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA





- 2 -

4. In September 1942, communication with SWPA was ended when a large Japanese force located our radio and CP, attacked us and captured the radio set. Col. Makar was not at the Retl. CP at the time but he was captured shortly after. After that time, I assumed command of all soldiers and officers who were not yet disbanded or captured or killed. In June 1944, I heard of another branch of the 14th Infantry operating under Major Enriquez who was under Col. Volckmann. Contact was established as soon as possible. I understand that Major Enriquez, who had been C.O., 2nd Bn., 14th Infantry, PA, did not surrender until a later date and after the capture of Lieut.-Colonel Makar, claimed to have been the C.O. of the 14th Infantry, but I do not know how many troops he had initially but I do know that most of his troops, except the Visayan soldiers numbering about 60, had been disbanded upon orders from Lieut.-Col. Makar immediately after the fall of Corregidor. Major Enriquez had been promoted to Major, PA, early in 1942 but he received no subsequent promotion thru the 14th Infantry altho he claimed that he should have assimilated the rank of Lieut.-Colonel because he had been G-2 for the 11th Division at the outbreak of the war and had only been a Captain.

5. Enclosed herewith are two letters from Lieut.-Col. Guillermo Makar after his surrender to the Japanese entreating his soldiers and officers to surrender.

/s/ R. H. Arnold  
/s/ R. H. ARNOLD  
Lieut.-Colonel, AUS, 15th Infantry, P.A.  
Commanding

As

Encls:  
Two letters of Lieut.-Col. G. Makar

A TRUE COPY:

*Robert Calvert*  
PAIKER CALVERT  
1st Col, Infantry, AUS  
Infantry Commander, USAFIP, NL

38

*Exhibit "116" w/5 singl*

114-15 Union Turnpike  
Forest Hills, New York

April 8, 1946

Ref: AG 704 (3 Apr 46)

Subject: Status of 11th Infantry Regiment

TO : The Adjutant General's Office  
War Department  
Washington, D. C.

1. Your communication on the above subject has been received and reviewed. I believe that the rosters are substantially correct. Actually the original rosters of the 11th Infantry were destroyed in 1942 when their capture by the enemy appeared imminent. I did note, however, two discrepancies: Lt. Balilo Madarang (No. 18) was not, to my knowledge, authorized for induction into the Army of the United States, and the officer along side of No. 23 under the caption "Officers Known to Have Been Killed" whose name is Leandro Rosario was actually killed by members of the 11th Infantry for repeated treason and espionage for the Japanese. A number of other officers and men on these lists were, it is believed, also guilty of collaboration with the enemy, and a number surrendered voluntarily to the enemy and were later given their freedom when they took oaths of loyalty to the Japanese Government in the Philippines. I am not now in a position to identify these names, but they can be accurately determined, it is believed, if investigations are made in Northern Luzon by loyal officers in the Philippine Army.

2. It may be of interest and value for you to know that after the fall of Corregidor I was Commanding Officer of the Headquarters Battalion 11th Infantry, P.A. In the latter part of June 1942 we were able to establish radio communication with the Headquarters SWPA. Actually, at this time, the largest part of the 11th Infantry, P.A. had been disbanded upon orders of the regimental commander, so that when a radiogram was received from Australia signed "MacArthur" authorizing the induction into the A.U.S. of the personnel of the 11th Infantry, P.A., it was impossible to induct all of the members who had formerly been in this regiment prior to the wholesale disbandment that had occurred. The number of officers and men listed in the roster you mailed me is approximately correct.

3. Insofar as the original rosters are concerned, it is believed that Major Arturo Dingcong, who served loyally under my command, is the best authority, but as regards the subsequent loyalty of these men and officers, it is recommended that a further check of these records be made to determine if said personnel is entitled to the same treatment accorded other A.U.S. personnel.

Robert H Arnold  
Robert H. Arnold  
Colonel, A.U.S.

49

6

24 Edgewood Road  
Chatham, New Jersey

20 November 1950

Headquarters 8133rd Service Unit  
Adjutant General Records Depository  
APO 928

Attention: Warrant Officer Richard Evans

Dear Mr. Evans:

This is in acknowledgment of your letter of October 20, 1950.

I am well aware of the situation which you describe in your letter, and have been trying to assist the Army in verifying legitimate claims of Filipinos for AUS and Philippine Army service during the war.

Three years ago or more I filed a complete roster of officers and enlisted men who had been members of the 14th Infantry Philippine Army in 1942. The total list comprises 76 officers and 295 enlisted men. Some of these officers and men were killed in line of duty. Some of those continued to serve loyally throughout the Japanese occupation; many of them threw down their arms and returned to civilian pursuits because of the relentless search of the Japanese occupation forces for members of this command. If you do not have the roster to which I am referring, I will be glad to send you a copy, with the understanding that it be returned to me after you have made a copy of it.

The actual number of officers and enlisted men of the 14th Infantry had been much larger than this roster indicates but all the other men had been disbanded prior to the receipt of General MacArthur's instructions of June 1942, which gave authority to Colonel Makar to induct his Philippine Army troops into the AUS. I do not remember the companies of the regiment that were active after this date, except that it was the Regimental Headquarters Company and two others.

The tactical dispersment, which you mentioned, was, in fact, a disbandment, and I recognized at the time that Colonel Makar's reorganization to SWPA was, to say the least, misleading. I was present in the Regimental Headquarters at the time.

*2nd of 50*

*50*  
*Annex*

*7*

- 2 -

As C. O. of the 14th Infantry after Colonel Nekar's capture, I refused to authorize further inductions into the AUS, since our tactical situation did not warrant it until early in 1944. At that time we inducted a considerable number of men into the 14th and 15th Infantry P. A.

Captain Dingoong was the only other officer that I know of authorized by Colonel Nekar to effect induction into the AUS. Unfortunately, I do not have any diary to make available to you, since this had to be destroyed late in 1942 when my death in battle appeared imminent.

If you have any specific questions about individuals, I will be glad to tell you whether their claims are justified.

Very truly yours,

BHA:KS

s/ Robert H. Arnold  
t/ ROBERT H. ARNOLD  
Colonel, USAR

TRJE  
COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
USA

HEADQUARTERS  
8133D SERVICE UNIT  
ADJUTANT GENERAL RECORDS DEPOSITORY  
APO 928

30 January 1951

ATTENTION: WOJG Richard Evans

Dear Mr. Evans:

I am forwarding herewith a copy of the roster of the 14th Infantry as requested in your letter of 11 December 1950. I hope that you will find it useful. Will you please arrange to make a copy of the roster and return this one to me as soon as practicable.

Sincerely yours,

s/ Robert H. Arnold  
t/ ROBERT H. ARNOLD  
Colonel Sig. C

Please note: The enclosed roster is about 98% correct. It was prepared in 1945 or 46 by Major Arturo Dingcong and approved as substantially correct by myself. Since that time I found two or three men to be on it in error; also it is possible that a few men might have been omitted. Officers and men on the roster should be required to give reasonable proof of service between Aug 1942 and Jan 1945. s/ RHA

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY  
*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA

52

8

*Real # 51*

24 Edgewood Road  
Chatham, New Jersey

25 April 1952

The Adjutant General's Office  
Department of the Army  
Pentagon  
Washington 25, D.C.

Attention: Chief of Records, Management Section  
Comptroller Division

Dear Sir:

Thank you for your letter of 18 April. The following is a brief history of the 14th Infantry during the time I was assigned to this organization. I certify that these facts are true and correct to the best of my knowledge.

My first contact with the 14th Infantry was on or about 14 April 1942, when I was on a reconnaissance for Colonel Horan's command. I first met Lt. Colonel Guillermo Nakar in a barrico of Jones, Isabella. He was apparently in command of the 14th Infantry, PA at that time. He informed me that Lt. Colonel Warner had left a day or two before for Casiguran and was probably at that time in Pinappagan. Captain Minton was reported to be with him.

From my first contact with the 14th Infantry, PA I was surprised to learn that, although the troops were reasonably well armed and in good condition, very few of them were committed to action and there were no extensive plans for such action in the future. Lt. Col. Nakar, however, was a well trained officer and likeable in many respects, except that, for some reason or other, he took delight in ridiculing various other American officers in Northern Luzon. In any event, Nakar seemed to feel that I might be of some value to him, and requested Corregidor that I be assigned to the 14th Infantry. My first assignment was Communications Officer and Regimental 3-2. At that time (April 15, 1942) the following elements composed the 14th Infantry:

- (1) The Headquarters Battalion in the vicinity of Jones
- (2) The battalion under Major Enriquez in the vicinity of Bayombong
- (3) A platoon under Lt. Camp in the vicinity of Ilagan
- (4) A few attached PC troops in the vicinity of Echague

Shortly after this I was made C.O. of the Headquarters Battalion. My activities from December 7, 1941 to April 14, 1942, although more noteworthy, are omitted here because your office has a record of those events.

In the weeks that followed my assignment to the 14th Infantry I heard a great deal about the 1st Battalion, which had been only recently organized and trained by Captain Minton, whom, however, I never met. To the best of my knowledge, substantially all of this battalion was disbanded about the time of my arrival in Jones, with the exception of a very few officers who had been re-assigned from the 1st Battalion to the Headquarters Battalion.

The 2nd Battalion of the 14th Infantry, commanded by Major Enriquez, was in existence at the time I joined the 14th Infantry, but apparently Lt. Colonel Nakar had very little control of it, not only because of the fact the 2nd Battalion was located in the general area of Bayombong, but also because of a certain amount of rivalry that existed between Enriquez and Nakar.

Soon after the fall of Corregidor, Nakar was on the point of surrendering, and, in fact, had dispatched a party under Lt. Obina to arrange surrender terms with Lt. Colonel Kalakuka in Jones. ~~After~~ After Obina had left the C.P., however, Nakar informed Lt. Heib and myself of his action. We were both indignant, tried to dissuade him, and told him that we would not surrender. As soon as we left, Nakar dispatched another party on horseback to overtake Obina, who was reached after meeting Colonel Kalakuka, but before any arrangements had been made for the surrender of the men.

A day or two later, Nakar ordered movement of the C.P. to Pinappagan. At the same time he told me that he was going to "tactically" disband the 2nd Battalion and certain elements of the Headquarters Battalion as well, but he was going to keep certain of the officers of the 2nd Battalion and most, but not all, of the officers of the Headquarters Battalion. When I first heard that I thought that Nakar merely meant to have most of his command go underground, but I learned later that in fact those men who were disbanded had been sent home with no mission and no instructions as to when, if ever, they were to re-join their units.

When the 14th Infantry reached Pinappagan, Nakar located his C.P. initially in the barrio of Dumabato. Later, he built a trail into the woods, made a clearing and established his C.P. there. The radio set was put up and an attempt was made to contact Australia. This was accomplished with the assistance of Station KGEI in San Francisco. I remember that in the latter part of June 1942 a message was received from General MacArthur commending the courageous resistance maintained by Nakar and his command. In a subsequent radiogram Nakar reported the strength of the regiment as sixty-two officers, nine hundred and sixty enlisted men and three officers attached. This, of course, was absolutely incorrect. About the 14th or 15th of July another message was received from General MacArthur authorizing Nakar to induct the P.A. troops under his command into the AUS. A day or two later Nakar sent a radiogram saying that all troops had been inducted into the AUS as of the previous day. This, too, was incorrect, and I made it perfectly clear to Nakar that I felt his action could not be justified. To the best of my knowledge, the strength of the regiment which had not been disbanded could not have exceeded at that time about fifty



officers and two hundred enlisted men. Of these fifty officers, some were in the 2nd Battalion under Enriquez, with whom we had no adequate communication. There was no 1st Battalion in existence at this time, nor was there any 3rd Battalion.

Lt. Camp was at this time somewhere in the vicinity of Ilagan with about a platoon of men, and was carrying out most of the aggressive action of the regiment. I never met Lt. Camp, but know that he had an excellent combat record. Somewhat south of Lt. Camp, in the area around Echague, I understood that there was a PC officer by the name of Lt. Burch, and that he had an attached status with the 14th Infantry. I remember Nakar's saying that he had made the decision not to induct Burch into the AUS because of his attached status.

In the latter part of August 1942 Nakar got reports that a large Jap force was in Jones and was soon to move out to Pinappagan to crush our unit. Transmission to SWPA was ended, the radio set and the regimental records were buried, and we moved to a more remote C.F. while Nakar went down the Cagayan River with a few men as a bodyguard, with the intention of by-passing the Japs, who were now on their way up the river to Pinappagan. He was later betrayed, so I was told, by the civilians and captured in a cave near Minuri. Just before Nakar was captured our outposts in the barrico of Dumabato were caught asleep, and they led a sizeable Jap force into our camp early one morning about dawn. There were not over forty men in the C.P. at that time, most of whom were sick with malaria. Several were killed, several captured, and the balance escaped. I stayed in the woods in the vicinity of the quarters. I then announced assumption of the command of the 14th Infantry. I then announced assumption of the command of the 14th Infantry.

The Japs hunted for me diligently with large forces, first under Colonel Edii and later under General Nara, until the spring of 1944. Captain Dingcong, after escaping from the Japs, had joined me in October 1942 and served loyally under me until I was assigned to the 15th Infantry. We had very few weapons and almost no ammunition, and as I believed there was no sense in recruiting a large force. During most of this time my men and I were living on starvation rations. Contact was maintained on an intermittent basis with Lt. Heib, who was in the vicinity of Jones. There he was doing an excellent job of rounding up former members of the 14th Infantry and some arms. Later on in 1944 I joined Heib, and we began to increase our forces. We were preparing for aggressive action against the Japs, when I heard of Colonel Russell Volkman's Northern Luzon command in the mountain Province. Soon after, Colonel Volkman relieved me of the command of the 14th Infantry and turned it over to Major Manriquez, newly authorized

I was then assigned command of the 15th Infantry, PA and brought Heib, later promoted to Major, with me. It was with these fighting troops that we were able to liberate the provinces of Ilocos Norte, Ilocos Sur and Abra. It was a fitting honor to these courageous boys when General Walter Krueger in 1945 commended the 15th Infantry for outstanding combat achievement in the destruction of the Japanese 79th Infantry Brigade. To my personal regret, these troops, who had fought most valiantly and sacrificially, were never

55

given the same reward as the somewhat defunct 14th Infantry.

At the end of September 1945 I returned to the United States. On 8 April 1946 I wrote a letter to the Adjutant General's Office and reviewed rosters submitted to you by Major Arturo Dingcong. Admittedly, I did not have, and do not today have, records to substantiate my knowledge of persons inducted into the AUS. The whole matter as investigated by you, however, had been of tremendous concern to me as early as 1942, and was a source of continual conversation and discussion at that time with Dingcong and Heib. Although I had been C.O. of the Headquarters Battalion of the 14th Infantry, PA, Dingcong had been Regimental Adjutant, and so after Nakar's capture I felt that any decision made as to the validity of a claim for AUS status would have to be recognized and be acceptable to both of us. We were never in complete agreement as to the actual facts, even in 1942, but we did develop before the end of the war a compromise which included a list of officers and enlisted men entitled to AUS status which was a maximum list and included not only all those whom we knew to be entitled to AUS status, but also a considerable number of those who were in a doubtful category. Since that time Major Dingcong and I have discovered only two names, which your office has a record of, which were omitted from the list in error. We have also found a few who definitely should be brought to your attention. There are no others who, in my opinion, have even the most flimsy claim to AUS status.

Your office has a copy of the roster prepared by Major Dingcong and approved by myself. This roster includes about forty enlisted men inducted into the AUS in 1944 by my authority. I had always believed that the authority to induct up to a thousand Philippine Army troops into the AUS given to the C.O. 14th Infantry was an authority that was passed on to me by Colonel Nakar's capture, and later demise. I deliberately refused to exercise the authority, however, until such time as I knew that my troops could achieve a significant combat and intelligence mission. By 1944 the time was ripe for a rapid expansion of our forces when I was relieved of that command. Almost without exception the men so inducted into the AUS in 1944 had been with us during 1942 and 1943, giving valuable service on a volunteer basis.

Enclosed herewith are the records of your office forwarded to me for my perusal.

Sincerely yours,

*Robert H. Arnold*  
Robert H. Arnold  
Colonel, USAR

Enclosure

SUPPLEMENTARY SHEET

MILITARY HISTORY FROM DATE CALLED TO ACTIVE DUTY UNTIL THE PRESENT TIME

Left Fort Monmouth, New Jersey, on July 10, 1941 enroute to the Philippine Islands as C.O. of the Signal Co., Aircraft Warning, Philippine Department. Shortly prior to the outbreak of the war on December 8, 1941, was relieved as C.O. and made E.S. of the same organization. On December 5, 1941, I was instructed by Lieut.-Colonel Campbell, CAC, C.O. of the Air Warning System, Philippine Islands to proceed to Burgos, Ilocos Norte, and establish a long range aircraft warning detector (SCR 270). The air warning detachment and equipment was accompanied by one platoon from the 14th Engineers, Philippine Division. This 270 was set up and working one day after the outbreak of the war but because of frequent changes in the frequency of the communication radio sets and because of terrific jamming of the air by Japanese stations, contact was never made with the Interceptor Command, Nielson Field. After the Japanese landed at Vigan on or about December 10, received order via Bureau of Post Telegraph to destroy secret equipment. This was my last instructions from the Air Corps. Soon after I dismantled the set and when Japanese columns began to move down the road toward the location of the air-craft warning set, moved the equipment back into the mountains and destroyed secret equipment.

Proceeded south inland with the intention of joining U.S. Forces in Saguis along with the 32 Americans comprising the Aircraft Warning Detachment. When I arrived at Lagangilang, Abra, learned that Manila had fallen and fall of Baguio was a matter of days. Accordingly, I organized with the assistance of Major Walter W. Cushing, at that time a civilian mining engineer, one battalion of Filipino soldiers of about 600 men. Arms for these 600 men were obtained from the Philippine Army Cadre and from the buildings of the Provincial Philippine Constabulary Commander when the Japanese landed in Vigan. This was in the later part of December, 1941. Up until the later part of March, I operated in Abra, Ilocos Sur and Mountain Province ambushing and harassing the Japanese at every opportunity. In Ilocos Sur during my operations there, I planned and executed a number of ambushes in addition to blocking enemy traffic southward from Vigan to the Central Plains along Highway No. 3. Included in the above was a 12-truck ambush at Condon, Ilocos Sur, in which every truck and all the equipment, therein was destroyed and every Japanese killed to the last man. Also included was an encounter with a battalion of Japanese in the vicinity of Baugan, Ilocos Sur, in which over 200 Japanese were killed and were seen to be burned by the surviving Japanese.

The men that I organized in Abra from the remnants of the 12th and 13th Infantry, P.I. which had been dispersed around Central Plains constituted the nucleus of the 121st Infantry, P.I. command of which was later assumed by Colonel Moran, former Commanding Officer of Camp John Hay.

At around the end of February, I was sent by Colonel Moran to make a reconnaissance of Japanese positions in and around Baguio and was accompanied by one squad of the 121st Infantry, P., which I had inducted into the service. After two successful ambushes on the Mountain Trail in which it was later confirmed that I personally accounted for 16 Japanese, and after having secured the desired information, was proceeding towards the Headquarters of Col. Moran when Bataan fell. While enroute to the Headquarters of Col. Moran, I contacted the C.O. of the 14th Infantry, PA, Lieut. Colonel Nakar, who requested that I be re-assigned to the 14th Infantry, PA, which was approved by the C.O., USRIP.

At the fall of Corregidor, the C.O., 14th Infantry, PA, was persuaded to surrender but upon my refusal to do so, the command was not surrendered but the larger part of the organization was disbanded for "tactical reasons" by the "regimental" Commander. The Headquarters Battalion and certain units, however, continued to operate and in June, 1942, contact was made by radio with SWPA. Finally, in September, 1942, the "regimental" Headquarters and Headquarters Battalion was practically wiped out by a large Japanese force of over 3000 mopping up in Cabela and Nueva Vizcaya and the radio set was captured, making future communication with higher Headquarters an impossibility.

In October, 1942, Lieut. Colonel Nakar and practically all of the officers and enlisted men were either captured or surrendered to the Japanese. I managed to gather what little remained of the 14th Infantry, P., and for almost two years was hunted all over Nueva Vizcaya and Cabela. For two periods of eight months I was hunted by more than 2000 Japanese with planes, first under the direct command of Colonel "di and second, under the direct command of General Nara.

I never considered surrendering and never permitted any officer or man under my command to surrender although I was many times raided with my few men by large Japanese forces and just managed to escape in a miraculous way each time.

In early 1944 I was able to re-organize a part of the former 14th Infantry, P., and had my men located at several different places in the barrios of Jones and Inappagan. Arms were secured for the unarmed men by one means or another, the most dangerous spies were gradually eliminated and a local intelligence net was established.

After joining Colonel W. Volckmann, I turned over my command to him and on December 4, 1944, was assigned C.O. of the newly authorized 15th Infantry, PA. Since that time, the 15th Infantry has succeeded in driving the Japanese out of Ilocos Norte, Ilocos Sur and Abra, liberating three capitals.

*R. H. Arnold*  
R. H. ARNOLD  
Lieut. Colonel, 15th Inf., P.  
commanding

DECLASSIFIED  
Authority NND 913073

SWORN STATEMENT

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned authority for administering oaths, one

ROBERT HARRY ARNOLD

Q-358092

A.W. Co., P6

who being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I am familiar with the 94th Article of War concerning the making of false official statements, and the punishment thereof.

I attained the following ranks on the dates shown the units indicated during my absence from continental military jurisdiction:

<u>RANK</u>	<u>DATE</u>	<u>UNIT</u>	<u>APPOINTED BY</u>
<u>Lieutenant Colonel-2</u>	<u>Feb-C.O. 15th Inf. PA-C.O.USAFIP, NL</u>		
	<u>ruary</u>		
	<u>1945</u>		

*R H Arnold*  
R H ARNOLD

(Signature)

Subscribed and sworn to before me at Camp Spencer, Luna, L.U.

on 14 June 19 45

*Froilan M Maglay*  
FROILAN M MAGLAY

(Signature)

Lt Col Infantry, PA

(Rank and Organization)

Adjutant General

Recommendation of US Army Commander under whom individual guerilla unit is operating.

( SEE ATTACHED SHEET )

Name, Rank, Grade, etc.

ENCLOSURE #2

59

DECLASSIFIED  
Authority NND 313078

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES } S.S.  
PROVINCE OF RIZAL }

A F F I D A V I T

I, Teofilo C. Briones, of legal age, married, Filipino, Officer of the Philippine Army, stationed at Camp Murphy, after having been duly sworn according to law depose and say:

That I know personally Lieut. EMILIO M. MADARANG as an old teacher of the Pinappagan Elementary School, Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya.

That Lieut. E. M. Madarang was called to active duty by Col. Townsend by telegram through the Provincial Governor on 21 December, 1941.

That Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya which is situated in the upper Gagayan Valley where Lieut. E. M. Madarang resides is about forty five (45) kilometers from the nearest provincial roads in Jones, Isabela.

That the only means of transportation between Jones, Isabela and Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya is either by row boat along the Gagayan River or overland through the forest which requires more than one day trip.

That all cars were used in bringing soldiers from the Gagayan Valley to the south. Hiking from Jones, Isabela to Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya requires four to five days.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I affix my signature on the 2nd day of November, 1945, at Camp Murphy.

/s/ Teofilo C. Briones  
/t/ TEOFILO C. BRIONES  
2nd Lieut, Inf 0-42386

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 9th day of November, 1945, at Camp Murphy.

/s/ Pablo Fernandez  
/t/ PABLO FERNANDEZ  
1st Lieut., Inf  
Adjutant  
4th Repl. Bn. APO 75

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST. ADJUTANT

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES } ..... s. s.  
CITY OF MANILA

A F F I D A V I T

I, Jorge C. Cancio, 1st Lieut. Inf., PA, (ASN: O-46613) now retired, of legal age, married, and now residing at the Veterans Administration Facility at the Quezon Institute, Quezon City, after having been duly sworn to in accordance with law, do hereby depose and say:

That I was the En. Adjutant and Ex. O. of the 1st Bn., 14th Inf. Regt. PA, since it was originally organized on 20 January 1942 by Capt. Warren A. Minton (26th Cav., PS, US Army) and me until on or about 12 April 1942, when Capt. Minton (CO, 1st Bn.) and Lt. Col. Everett L. Warner (CO, 14th Inf.) left for unknown destination.

That on or about 10 April 1942, Capt. Minton gave me five days pass. On April 13, 1942, when I learned at about 7:00 a. m. that in the evening of 12 April 1942, the fall of Bataan was announced in a radio broadcast. My body guard and I immediately started to return to our camp. On our way back we met Lt. Samuel Reyes and some EM of the 1st Bn. and informed us that the 14th Inf. was disbanded, and that Lt. Col. Warner and Capt. Minton had left to Casiguran to be picked up by a ship for an unknown destination. They assured me that it would just be futile for us to proceed, for the disbandment caused everybody to leave the camp. So my body guard and I returned and lived in hiding.

That on or about 11 May 1942, while I was in Cabatuan, Causayan, Isabel a, asking for information from the civilians as to the presence of Japanese soldiers in Isabel, I greeted by an enlisted man (in civilian) who according to him was a man under Lt. Mariano Evangelista. I knew from him that Lt. Col. Nakar's battalion was operating. The following day, 12 May 1942, early in the morning, my body guard and I started to report to Lt. Col. Nakar. We slept in Loria, Angadanan, that night. On our way, midway between Loria and Diaton, we met three EM who were armed, who said they were from Lt. Col. Nakar's battalion. They informed us that Lt. Col. Nakar was in direct contact with the provincial officials. So we went to Jones holding a conference via Diaton. Upon reaching Jones, we were informed by the Municipal Treasurer and one Sgt. Pablos that Lt. Col. Nakar had already returned to his CP and had sent Lt. Obiña with a white flag to meet the Japanese at Bagabag. Then we went to Ozul via Diarao where we knew he had his CP. We were proceeding to Ozul when we met Lt. Fildegeros who told us that Lt. Col. Nakar was in Quimalabasa and that he was sent by him to overtake and recall Lt. Obiña, because Lt. Col. Nakar changed his mind and decided finally not to surrender. Midway between Ozul and Quimalabasa, we met Lt. Alfonso S. S. who was on an errand sent by Lt. Col. Nakar. Upon reaching Quimalabasa at about 1:30 p. m. (13 May 1942) Lt. Col. Nakar was having a conference with the Prov. Gov. Visaya and Prov. Treasurer S. Silvestre, who according to Lt. Col. Nakar in the conference with us later, were persuading him to surrender. We in the said provincial officials had left at about 2:00 p.m. I reported to Lt. Col. Nakar. I was in the CP when the officers arrived for the officers' conference as called by Lt. Col. Nakar. At about 2:30 p.m. the conference was started, I, sitting immediately at the left of Lt. Col. Nakar. In the said conference Lt. Col. Nakar explained his reasons for not surrendering, reminded his insubordination regarding the noting down in black and red inks about the activities of municipal and provincial officials should the Japanese occupy Isabel, and the assignments given to the different officers.

*By [Signature]*

*(Initials)*

He even announced that he was moving at 4:00 p.m. to Pinagpagan that afternoon. He told in the conference that in as much as all officers had already definite assignments in the tactical disbandment except me he told me to take charge of the communication lines in the Magat Region, comprising Aurora and Cabatuan, while Lt. Mariano Evangelista was to take the communication line in the Mallig Region at Muñoz. While we were having merienda at about 3:00 p.m. Lt. Fildgeroas arrived giving the information that he overtook Lt. Obiña some kilometers beyond Santiago already on the way Bagabag. He handed to Lt. Col. Makar the letter of Lt. Col. Kalakuka, personal delegate of Gen. Mainwright, persuading him to surrender. Lt. Col. Makar even let me read the letter. This I can swear to anybody and identify the letter through its content and the penmanship. Lt. Fildgeroas explained to Lt. Col. Makar how Lt. Obiña escaped from Lt. Col. Kalakuka because the latter was looking in Santiago for Officers and he could surrender to the Japanese. At about 4:00 p.m. while Lt. Col. Makar was preparing to start for Pinagpagan, he was putting his lace boots, when I told him that I would go. He stopped tying the laces of his boots, extended his hand to bid goodbye; and we wished each other good luck. That afternoon also at past 4:00 p.m. my body guard and I went to Sinaoangan to get my clothes which I left in my boarding house, about 2 or 3 kilometers from Quinalabasa. On our way we met Lt. Enrique Reyes. We greeted each other for we know each other personally. We arrived at Quinalabasa from Sinaoangan at about 6:00 p.m. Lt. Froilan Norico invited us to dine with him for supper. We stayed and rested for a few hours in the boarding house until 12:30 a.m. (14 May 1942) when we started for our destination. We lost our way near the Diarac, so we slept by the bank of the River until daybreak. Near the forest of Diaton, we overtook Lt. Pablo Gaffud and Lt. Vicente Florida, both of the MG, on their way to their assignments. We took our lunch together at Loria, Angadanan, and separated at Angadanan Poblacion.

*original*

That while I was taking charge of the communication line in the Magat Region, I had four enlisted men with me, guarding the telephone apparatus at Cabatuan. On or about the end of May 1942, when I learned from some civilians that the Japanese were on their way to Cabatuan, I instructed my men and the civilian lineman to move the telephone apparatus. The civilian lineman kept the apparatus under his custody and evacuated it to a forest.

That during the early part of June 1942, when the Japanese arrived at Cabatuan, my men and I moved from one place to another, in Cabatuan and Macalacat, both barrios of Cauayan, Isabela; and in Rizal and Amistad, both barrios of Angadanan, Isabela. We took records of the activities of the Japanese and the municipal officials of Cauayan and Angadanan. Sometimes we gathered information from the civilians.

About the later part of June 1942, I sent one of my men to submit my reports to Lt. Col. Makar. My messenger returned after three days giving the information that everybody he met in Ozul and Quinalabasa denied the knowledge of the whereabouts of Lt. Col. Makar and his men. Despite of this, however, we continued our work, a sort of intelligence work.

That on or about the third week of July 1942 I sent again two of my men to bring my reports and get orders from Lt. Col. Makar. The two said that they could not contact anybody who could lead them to any of Lt. Col. Makar's men. Since then we lived in hiding.



Page 3  
(Cont. of Affidavit of Lt. J. C. Canale)

That on or about the middle of August 1942, worried about the activities of the Japanese spies and the presence of Ganaps (members of a pro-Jap organization) who posed as buyers of cattle, and the fact that I could not send my reports to Lt. Col. Nakar, neither did I receive a message or order from him, I decided to go personally with my men to the Regtl CP and to rejoin them there thru Macalacoat (another barrio of the same name) of Angadanan, where according to news we heard were some Army men hiding in the nearby forests. But after two days we were forced to return because all possible ways going to Angadanan Nuevo or Angadanan Viejo were heavily guarded by Japanese soldiers; for they were then madly in hunt for Lt. Col. Nakar. Since then my men and I were in constant hiding even after the capture of Lt. Col. Nakar. About the middle of October 1942, I told my men to go home for the time being until I would recall them.

That after the capture of Lt. Col. Nakar, on or about 29 Sept. 1942, leaflets and rumors circulated that Lt. Col. Nakar issued orders to his officers and EM that they should lay down their arms and to surrender to the nearest Japanese garrison.

That despite of the se rumors and leaflets, I did not surrender until I was spied which information was known by one of the rural Policemen of Amistad, and who in turn informed me and the barrio lieutenant.

That the municipal mayor of Angadanan, Isabela, upon knowing that I was in hiding within his jurisdiction, because I communicated with him, told me to take advantage of the Amnesty, proclamation of Chairman Jorge Vargas of the then Philippine Executive Commission. The said mayor also guaranteed my safety. So, thru his mediation, I surrendered to the Prov. Gov. of Isabela at Echague on 9 December 1942.

That sometime in March 1945, I organized a battalion of Bolo Units in the barrios of Amistad, San Francisco, Rizal, Dagupan, Bagnos, all barrios of Angadanan, Isabela; and in Mamnama, Gaddanan, Baluno, and Burgos, all barrios of Cauayan, Isabela,, with members numbering more than five hundred. I was the Bn CO, while the barrio lieutenants served as Unit commanders. The purpose of the Bolo Units was to maintain peace and order among those barrios and to get rid of Japanese stragglers when the Liberating forces would reach Isabela. The said Bolo Units became active when we learned that the American Liberating Forces were already in Hills Verde and Baleta Pass, Nueva Vizcaya. Twenty (20) Jap soldiers who came in groups of 8, 6, 3, 2, 1, to the barrios mentioned above were killed by the members of the said Bolo Units. Of the twenty, three were killed and four were captured alive under my direct command at two different encounters in Amistad and Mamnama, respectively. A receipt from the American sergeant to whom I presented at any time upon request.

That all I have stated here are true to the best of my knowledge.

That I am executing this affidavit to establish that I was not actually inducted by Lt. Col. Nakar or by his duly authorized representative because I had been a victim of circumstances beyond my control. Thereby, my name and those of my four men were not included in the roster submitted to the SWPA Hq. That when I reported to Lt. Col. Nakar on or about 13 May 1942, the Regtl Adjutant did not know because he was out when the conference was held. That Lt. Col. Nakar forgot to inform Regtl Adjutant about it because, may be, of the many things he had to attend to, not to mention the mental preoccupation he had in evading the enemy. That our failure to contact him or the members of his staff from 13 May 1942 up to his capture was due to

DECLASSIFIED

Authority: ANNO 313078

Page 4

(Cont. of Affidavit of Lt. J. C. Cancio)

the strictest care they exercised in concealing their identity and whereabouts, in the same way we did while hiding; and the guarding of all possible ways to their suspected place by Japanese soldiers who were in close hunt for them, particularly Lt. Col. Nakar.

That I am executing this further for my confirmation and those of my four men in fairness and justice to us who really honestly and earnestly rendered services to the 14th Inf. Regt. from the time its Bn. was organized to the time the said Regt. was inducted into the AUS, and even until after the capture of its CO on or about 29 September 1942.

That I seek to be confirmed into the AUS not for material benefits (which I would be more than willing to waive or forfeit if it needs be) but by a sincere and honest motive for the acknowledgment by proper authorities of my unstinted and unflinching loyalty (from the time I was inducted into the USAFFE to my capture by the enemy on 6 January 1942 near Hermosa, Bataan, up to the time of liberation) for the common cause for which, like any other, sacrificed and risked his life; for to me now, (a sick man) and as before, such acknowledgement will be a consolation more precious than any earthly possession.

In WITNESS hereof, I hereunto affix my signature this \_\_\_\_\_ day of May, 1946, at Manila, Philippines.

  
JORGE C. CANCIO (O-46613)  
1st Lt. Inf., PA (Ret.)

WITNESSES :

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Maj. JAGS, PA

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 21<sup>st</sup> day of  
May, 1946, at Manila, Philippines.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Maj. JAGS

BRIEF HISTORY, 14TH INF AUS

The 14th Inf is a group of scattered troops of the USAFFE consolidated in Nueva Viscaya province on or about the first week of January 1942.

Gathering what was left of the 1st Bn, 71st Inf, 71st Div, Capt Guillermo Nekar, Commanding Officer of the gallant battalion, withdrew toward Baguio pursued by an overwhelmingly superior enemy force. Finding Baguio already captured and occupied by the enemy, this intrepid warrior proceeded across the Cordillera mountains overcoming all odds and difficulties that are inevitably attendant on jungle trails, and arrived at Aritao, Nueva Viscaya about January 8, 1942. Captain Nekar found that Capt Everret L Warner and Capt Manuel P. Enriquez were already trying to organize stragglers from the 11th Division, 26th Cav (PS), the Headquarters of the 1st Military District who were unable to proceed to Bataan in view of the capture and occupation by the enemy of San Jose, Nueva Ecija, and with a few civilian volunteers who were also mustered or induced into the service by Major Everret Warner. These three gallant leaders undaunted by their being cut off from the USAFFE troops at Bataan, pooled their men together numbering about 800 and formed themselves into a unit which was temporarily designated 1st Provisional Guerrilla Regiment by USAFFE HQ. Contact with USAFFE HQ was established by radio which was brought down from HQ, 1st Military District, Camp Henry T Allen, Baguio City by Sgt Jose Cabanero with the help of native cargadores.

This regiment as it be seen later, was redesignated 14th Inf., USAFFE. The original set up was as follows:

Regimental Commander - - - - - Major Everret L. Warner  
Ex CO and CO, Hq Bn - - - - - Capt Manuel P. Enriquez  
Regt'l Adj & CO, 1st Bn - - - - - 1st Lt Warren A Winton  
CO, 2nd Bn - - - - - Capt Guillermo Nekar

The location of the different Command Posts were as follows:

Regt'l CP & Radio Station -- - Sto Domingo, Bambang, Nueva Viscaya  
1st Bn - - - - - Dupax, Nueva Viscaya  
2nd Bn - - - - - Conon, Aritao, Nueva Viscaya

Radiographic contact was made with the General Headquarters of Gen MacArthur's Headquarters cognizance of the existence of the 1st Guerrilla Regiment and the courageous and unique motives which gave its birth, resulted in the promotion of Capts Warner, Nekar and Enriquez to Major and the commission of Sgt Jose Cabanero to 3rd Lieutenant about the 3rd week of January 1942. The regiment was made to understand that its principal mission was to harass the enemy and gather enemy information but that it was to

Incl #5

65  
D-977  
13



Jones continued. On the same day, Nipponese reconnaissance planes flew over Bagabag where Nekar's troops were still in bivouac. The following day 7 planes bombed Bagabag and Bayombong, hitting the Home Economics Building and the market. Fortunately the troops were already far on their way toward Isabela having moved at night on 28th January 1942.

Upon arrival at Jones, Isabela, on or about 2 Feb 42, the Regimental Headquarters was established at Masaya where Lt Col Warner assumed command, putting back into operation the Radio Transmitter thereat. The 1st Battalion under Capt Minton encamped in Sinsuargan, the 2nd Battalion under Major Nekar at Dapigan. Radio contact with the USAFFE Headquarters was resumed upon which a message was received directing Lt Col Warner to cease the use of 1st Guerrilla Regiment and designate the unit as the 14th Inf, USAFFE.

Shortage of arms, ammunition, medicine and other supplies was beginning to affect the operations as well as the health of the regiment. In response to radiographic appeal for supplies, two planes dropped on 16 February 1942, a box of medicine, 2 boxes of ammunition, 30, two pairs of shoes for Col Warner and Capt Minton and an envelope containing a CODE and other instructions. Telephone communication for intelligence purposes was established in the province of Isabela, Nueva Visayas and part of Cagayan under Lt Ambrocio operated and maintained with members of the Regiment and in some places by volunteer guards.

The 1st Bn under Capt Minton which was mostly composed of civilian volunteers spent its time in training its men. The HQ Bn under Major Enriquez sent out a few combat reconnaissance patrols and guarded the Regt'l CP. The 2nd Bn Major Nekar was busy harassing the enemy and maintaining telephone communication.

The following important events happened between February 15, 1942 to the fall of Bataan, April 9, 1942:

A. - Hq Bn under Major Manuel P. Enriquez:

1. - Maintenance of radio contact with HQ Gen MacArthur and later with Gen Wainwright and sending in important intelligence information gathered by the intelligence and combat patrols.
2. - Recapture of Bayombong and killing of Miyamoto, Japanese Military Administrator for Nueva Visayas province of the middle of March, 1942.
3. - Gathering of arms and ammunition from civilian.

B. - 1st Bn under Capt Minton:

1. - Training of Men;
2. - Collecting of arms and ammunition.

3. - Constructing an airstrip at Palacian, Jones, Isabela.
- C. - 2nd Bn under Major Guillermo Nakar:
1. - Sending combat intelligence patrols.
  2. - Capture of 5 Japs at San Luis, Cordon, Isabela by patrol led by Lt Fernin Obina, Lt Bueno, and Acting Officer Ricardo Ambrocio, later on commissioned.
  3. - Raids by the men of Lt Juanario Longno, Lt Mabunga and Lt Rosario between Agitao and Sta Fe on the following dates; 30 January 1942, 12 February 1942, 18 March 1942 and 7 June 1942.
  4. - Second raid in Taguegarao under Lts Obina, Dingcong, Reyes and 24 men on or about March 24, 1942. Result: Jap Guard House burned, killed and wounded an undetermined number of Japs;
  5. - Capture of 1 Jap soldier south of Aperri by Lt Francis A Camp in the last week of February 1942;
  6. - The killing of the 6 Jap prisoners by Lt Col E Warner and Capt Minton for attempting to escape during the 1st week of March 1942;
  7. - Collecting arms and ammunitions from civilians.
- D. - Redesignation of Units, 14th Inf in the middle of March 1942:
1. - Regtl Commander still Lt Col E L Warner
  2. - The 2nd Bn became the HQ Bn and Major G. Nakar became Regtl Ex C and CO, HQ Bn.
  3. - The HQ Bn of Major Enriquez became the 2nd Bn under Major Mamel P. Enriquez;
  4. - The 1st Bn under Capt Minton (no change);
  5. - The Regimental CP moved to Usol, Jones, Isabela;
  6. - The 2nd Bn under Major Enriquez moved to recaptured Bayosborg, Nueva Vizcaya;
- E. - PROMOTIONS:
- As far as I can remember, the following officers were

were promoted by Radiogram:

	TO	DATE	Authority
Major Everret L. Warner	: Lt Col	: February 1942	: Gen MacArthur
1st Lt Warren Minton	: Captain	: February 1942	: Gen MacArthur
3rd Lt Tesoro Reyes	: 1st Lt	: 10 Feb 1942	: Gen MacArthur
3rd Lt Januario Longro	: 1st Lt	: 10 Feb 1942	: Gen MacArthur
3rd Lt Thomas Acop	: 1st Lt	: 10 Feb 1942	: Gen MacArthur
3rd Lt Fernin L. Obina	: 1st Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Arturo Dingsong	: 2nd Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Balogio Sueno	: 2nd Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Jose Cabanero	: 2nd Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Antonio Castro	: 2nd Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Enrique Cruz	: 2nd Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Benjamin Perdido	: 2nd Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Julian Padegueros	: 2nd Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Antonio Sta Ana	: 2nd Lt	: 25 Mar 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Pedro Ves	: 1st Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
2nd Lt Froilan Norico	: 1st Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
2nd Lt Froilan B. Parado	: 1st Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
2nd Lt Leandro Rosario	: 1st Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
2nd Lt Nomeriano Valdepenas	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Lope Cabautan	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Vicente Carag	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Ulpiano Domingo	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Mariano Evangelista	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Alejandro Putad	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Floro Ramos	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Juan Sabalboro	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Antonio dela Cueva	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Rogerio Diesto	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Roman Licayan	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Juan Cosa	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Pedro Mabunga	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Vicente Matias	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Geruncio Reyes	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Joel Senot	: 2nd Lt	: 14 April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
3rd Lt Prescillano Velasco	: 1st Lt	: February 1942	: Gen MacArthur
3rd Lt Manuel T. Nery			

F. - Commissions:

As far as I can remember, the following commissions were made by Radio:

	: 1st Lt	: DG: April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
Civ Dr. Celso Mesa	: 1st Lt	: MC: April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
Civ Dr. Vicente Florida	: 1st Lt	: MC: April 1942	: Gen Wainwright
Civ Dr. Miguel Castro	: 3rd Lt	: 5 Mar 1942	: Gen MacArthur
Civ Ricardo B. Ambrocio	: 2nd Lt	: 5 Mar 1942	: Gen MacArthur
Civ Leandro Rosario	: 2nd Lt	: March 1942	: Gen MacArthur
Civ Francis A. Camp	: 2nd Lt	: March 1942	: Gen MacArthur
Sgt Harley F. Reih			





was already in operation in which a contact station did not know where the messages were coming from or where they were going to. All a Station knows in that it will only relay a message to the next station and nothing more.

On 13 May 1942, the Regtl Staff, Radio Station, and ground 70 EM and 10 Off moved upstream the Cagayan River and established its headquarters in a small clearing about 5 kms from Domabato, Finappagan, Nueva Viscaya on 15 May 1942.

The period from 15 May 1942 to 15 June 1942 was devoted to the setting up of the Radio transmitter and receiver under Lt Jose Cabanero with the help of Capt Arnold and Sgts Lebrojo and Domingo, Officers who were assigned in the gathering of S-2 information were sent out to perfect the intelligence set up as well as the contact and relay station system. In the meantime the units under Lt Camp in the Cagayan and northern Isabela province and those under Major Enriquez and Lt Longo in the province of Nueva Viscaya were destroying bridge and harassing the enemy who by this time had become too free and careless in their movements making him an easy prey to our small mobile patrols.

On 16 June 1942, the Radio transmitter set was set into operations and the delicate task of contacting a friendly station began. After long and careful deliberation on the procedure to be followed and the messages to be sent in order to deny an enemy station from knowing our real identity and location and at the same time positively determine that we are in contact with a friendly station, the following plan was put into action: Our station was given a call name which sounded like a Java word. It was to send a general call and upon contact with another station, it will ask for the time and then give a message asking the name of the wife of an officer whose ASN was so and so (This ASN was the SN of Capt Robert H Arnold, USA). It will further request that the word Mabuhay be broadcast over station KGEI, San Francisco. In the last week of June 1942, contact was made by our Station and the above procedure was followed. The time given by the station were contacted pointed Darwin, Australia as its location. However, we were still in doubt. But about two days later, the name of the wife of Capt Arnold and the word MABUHAY was broadcast over KGEI in the evening. This was followed by a Radio message from Gen MacArthur received on 29 June 1942 which partly read as follows:

"LT COL NAKAR:  
THE COURAGEOUS AND SPLENDID RESISTANCE MAINTAINED  
BY YOU AND YOUR COMMAND FILLS ME WITH PRIDE AND SATIS-  
FACTION STOP IT WILL BE MY PRIVILEGE TO SEE THAT YOU  
AND YOUR OFFICERS AND MEN ARE PROPERLY REWARDED AT THE  
APPROPRIATE TIME STOP X X X X MY AFFECTION AND BEST  
WISHES.

MACARTHUR

In a radiogram, Col Nekar reported the strength of the regiment which was as far as I can remember 62 Officers and 960 enlisted men plus 3 officers and 140 enlisted men of the Philippine Constabulary who were attached.

In one of the first messages from Gen MacArthur the mission of the 14th Inf was specified and that was to obtain and transmit intelligence information to GHQ, SWPA. In order to accomplish this end, Col Nekar asked for P5,000.00 to be spent solely for intelligence purposes. This request was approved by Gen MacArthur. On the strength of this authority, civilian S-2 agents were employed with salaries ranging from P50.00 to P150.00. However, these agents were never paid on account of fact that no funds could be obtained locally. Intelligence coverage was expanded to include as far south as Manila and as far north as Aparri. S-2 reports were sent to Gen. MacArthur covering all kinds of information about enemy movements, installations, concentrations as well as the kind of treatment the Filipino and American prisoners of War was receiving in the concentration Camp. The men and officers sent out for S-2 work also carried with them a one page mimeographed newspaper called the "SPIRIT OF BATAAN" and signed MATANGLAWIN (Hawks Eye). This paper did not only serve as the only means by which the people were informed of the true happenings of the war but also warned the civil population from aiding the enemy in any form.

On 14 July 1942 a message from Gen MacArthur was received directing Col Nekar that he may induct the PA troops under his command into the Army of the United States effective 14 July 1942. This same radiogram contained the pay and allowances of US Army personnel from Pvt to Colonel. San Radiogram also had the ASN Block for Officer and Enlisted Men to be assigned to the 14th Inf ASN which are as follows: - For Officers O-888070 to O-888169; for Enlisted Men - 10626000 to 10626999. This immediately circularized to the officers and men of the regiment (See inclosure) and the officers and men in the regimental Command Post and vicinity were immediately inducted into the AUS and given ASN. Capt Fernan Obina and Lt Julian Perdegueros were delegated and sent out for the induction of the men and officers of the HQ BN and 1st Bn while Major Manuel P. Enriquez was delegated to induct the 2nd Bn which was at that time spread out in Nueva Vizcaya and eastern Pangasinan. In view of the distance and the difficulties of transportation and communication the induction was slow and delayed specially in the units of the 2nd Bn. Col Nekar however, in order to be fair to all ordered that all induction be dated 14 July 1942. Because of this he sent a message to SWPA stating that all officers and men were inducted into the AUS on 14 July 1942. Lists of all Officers and men were inducted into the AUS with their ASN were kept in the Regimental CP together with the oaths of Office for Officers.

The present discrepancies in the assignment of ASN for Officers can be traced in this manner; In the first place the Officers ASN as was

first received by us had only two 8's or only 0-88070 - 0-88169. Take my case as an example, I was given ASN 0-88079 as a First Lieutenant and was recommended for promotion with the same ASN. When the correction was made to 888079, I was already promoted Captain and another seniority list was made. I was this time assigned ASN 888075. I was therefore using ASN 0-888075 until I was given an extract copy of my 30 promoting me to Captain wherein my ASN was 0-888079. This is true with almost all the officers. The only thing to do now is to inform all the officers to use the first ASN given them adding one more 8 or to reassign serial numbers to officers whose serial numbers were not reported by radio to GHQ, SWPA.

In the last week of July 1942, a radiogram from GHQ, SWPA was received inquiring as to where personnel could be landed to contact the 14th Inf AUS. This message was answered requesting information as to how the personnel will be landed - by parachute from a plane or by submarine. Meanwhile a patrol was immediately sent to Casiguran, Tayabas to establish an outpost and a reception point to receive the personnel if they will be landed by submarine.

Radiogram was received promoting the following officers effective 2nd August 1942 to ranks as follows:

<u>TO BE MAJOR</u>	<u>TO BE 1ST LT</u>
Capt Robert H. Arnold	2nd Lt Harley F. Heib
<u>TO BE CAPTAIN</u>	2nd Lt Honorio Quines
1st Lt Fernin Obina	2nd Lt Julian Perdigueros
1st Lt Arturo Dingcora	2nd Lt Eulogio Bueno
1st Lt Tesoro Reyes	2nd Lt Francis A. Camp
1st Lt Jamarico Longnos	2nd Lt Benjamin Perdido
1st Lt Juan Amacion	2nd Lt Antonio Castro
	2nd Lt Jose Cabanero

The following civilians who were long serving the unit acting as officers were as far as I can remember commissioned 2nd Lt in the Army of the United States on or about 9 August 1942:

Hospicio Tabilangan  
Mario Gonzales

One of the last messages received on 12 August 1942 from GHQ SWPA before the Radio Station was dismantled due to the reports that the enemy had located the station and was sending patrols to capture it was one which asked for the order of battle of the Japanese Army in the Philippines. This message was never answered. The radio set, after SWPA was duly notified that contact will be resumed on the 27th or 28th of August 1942, was dismantled and together with complete set of records was placed in a big Galvanized Iron tank and buried in the ground near the edge of the forest. Two other sets of records were

oiled, placed in small cans, and buried about 200 to 300 yards inside the forest.

Beginning the first of July 1942, the Japanese Imperial Army after it failed to get any results in inducing Col Nakar to surrender, launched the most intensive and systematic mopping up operations against the troops of Col Nakar in the Cagayan Valley. These operations were conducted by Infantry troops, planes, Japs and Filipino MP's and Canaps and was marked with indiscriminate bombing, imprisonment of suspected persons, torture, and atrocities of the highest order. However, the Japs did not gain much headway in the gaining of correct information about the whereabouts of Col Nakar and his troops. In retaliation of the atrocities committed by the Japs and partly because of the increased obstacles to be overcome in the securing of valuable S-2 information, our patrols had to fight it out with the Japs resulting to more torture and brutalities and later on during the last week of July some civilians and Enlisted Men who had a little more knowledge than they should have concerning the 14th Inf AUS were captured. Lt Leandro Rosario one of the few officers who were able to visit Col Nakar in our Reg'tl CP at Domabato, Pinnappagan, Nueva Vizcaya surrendered to the Japs in Bayombong and was reported to have been very close to the Japs. These events lead to the dismantling of the radio station and the burying of the records as was previously mentioned. On or about 25 August 1942 approximately two companies of Japs occupied Pinnappagan, Nueva Vizcaya. Two days before the arrival of the Japs however, Col Nakar issued orders that no fighting should be done in Pinnappagan and that everybody should pretend to be civilians. Lt Jose Cabanero was left near the place where the radio and records were buried and I with Major Arnold, Lt Heib, two other American soldiers and around 35 EM about half of whom were sick of malaria escaped about 5 kilometers from our regimental CP. A day before the Japs arrived at Pinnappagan, Col Nakar left for a Barrio near Jones, Isabela. His intention was to watch the Japanese more closely in order to be able to determine what the Japs knew about Pinnappagan and their plans. On 28 August 1942 the Japs left Pinnappagan for Jones but returned two days later with a bigger force and with Lt Antonio Castro and another soldier by the name Colcool as prisoners. On the 13 of September our old regimental CP was raided by the Japs guided by Colcool. Finding the Camp empty, the Japs burned all the shelters. My group moved out to another secret place known only to 3 or 3 civilians. But one of our contact men by the name of Del Rosario, a PG soldier, was captured without our knowledge and after he was tortured, he guided the Japs to our bivouac area on 14 Sep 42. Early on the morning of 15 Sep my camp was raided and after a short encounter between the Japs and our men that covered our withdrawal, I and 2 of my soldiers who were sick were surrounded in a thick bush and taken prisoners. Sgts Pablo Villanobles and Mayoga who were too sick to run stayed behind and fired at the Japs until they were killed. Casualties on the side of the Japs could not be determined.

I was taken to the Jap garrison at Pinappagan and was investigated and tortured as I refused to give any information. Only the people of Pinappagan, Major Arnold, and Colonels Warner and Kalakuka who later on visited me in my cell could tell how I was tortured as a result of my refusal to give out the secrets of the regiment. On 17 September 1942 Lt Leandro Rosario arrived at Pinappagan with Col Ida and a regiment of Japanese soldiers. Rosario delivered speeches telling the people that they should cooperate with the Japs and reveal the secrets of the 14th Inf.

An important fact here has to be mentioned as it was responsible for the capture of Col Nakar, the radio, the records, and the surrender of some of the officers and men. This fact was that Lt Rosario founded the town of Pinappagan and his words were very much respected by the people. However, the people tried hard to keep the secrets of the 14th Inf until Rosario and the Japs gave out an ultimatum that all will be killed if no one will tell the truth about the radio and Col Nakar. The people softened and with the squealing of an Aglipayan priest by the name of Castillo the radio was located and dugged out by Rosario and the Japs on or about the last week of September 1942. The capture of Col Nakar in cave near Minuri, Jones, Isabela on 29 September by the Japs with the help of Sabalua, Jones, Isabela and 300 Ganspa followed. Lt Rosario once boasted to me in my prison cell that he was going to get a medal from the asparor for the capture of Col Nakar and his radio. Lt Rosario and his co-spies who received medals for the capture of Col Nakar and the radio did wear their medals but they all disappeared before the US Army returned to the Philippines to give them a chance to assert that they were not spies, traitors nor collaborators.

The other two sets of records buried in the forest were according to reliable information also found by the Japs in one of their excavation patrols to our CP in which Colonels Warner and Kalakuka were present. The Japs in these excavation patrols used from 200 to 300 civilians with an equal number of Japs and with crowbars and sharpened sticks combed the vicinity of our old CP for buried records, supplies, equipment, and valuables. They did this for almost two weeks and at the end of this period, they got practically everything except the buried can where the radio tubes, crystals, codes, and other important parts of the radio set were placed. This can was later on accidentally dug out by civilians about 2 years after but the contents were already decayed.

On 23 October 1942, all the Japs in Pinappagan moved down to Jones, Isabela with all their prisoners namely: Lt Colonels Warner and Kalakuka, Lieutenants Zeigler and Antonio Castro, the two soldiers who were captured with me, Judge Catalino Valbuena of Pinappagan who was our 3-2 agent and who never squealed inspite of the severe torture we received from the Japs, and myself. Judge Valbuena and the two soldiers were bayoneted on the way 5 kms north of Pinappagan and before

*of 14th Inf records found  
at 14th Inf camp near Minuri*

we reached Jones, Lt Castro and I were taken each by four Japs their rifles with fixed bayonets to the Cagayan River. When the Japs were about to bayonet me, I broke loose and ran. I heard four shots and then I dove to the river and swam with the current downstream. I successfully evaded the Jap and Gensap guards on the way and reported back to the camp of Major Arnold the following day 24 October 1942 at Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya. From 24 October 1942 to September 1944, Maj Arnold commanded the remnants of the 14th Inf, AUS who were hiding and have never surrendered between Jones, Isabela and Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya. This group consisted of 8 officers namely: Major Arnold, Lts Hatley F Heib, Leonario Galina, Gervasio Reyes, Enrique Cruz, Pedro Vea, Benjamin Aviles, myself and about 60 enlisted men. This group under Major Arnold was always busy evading the enemy. This was because in the rosters that the Japs were able to capture, they could tell that there were many more officers who were not yet accounted for including Major Arnold, Lt Heib and Pvt Mangenelli all Americans. The enemy which sometimes reach as many as 800 Japs and Gensaps were always busy patrolling Jones and Pinappagan until August of 1944 when the last garrison of Japanese and PC soldiers were pulled out of Pinappagan. In this extended mopping up operations the Japs suffered much as many died of malaria and equipment and supplies were destroyed or lost especially when they have to cross the rivers during floods.

Units of the 14th Infantry under Lt Joaquin Duncan fought the Japs in the Mallig region of Isabela until the middle of 1943 when it had to suspend its operations due to lack of arms and ammunitions. Lt Francis A Camp in Cagayan also carried on the fight until he was captured sometimes in 1943. The 2nd Bn under Major Manuel P. Enriquez continued defying the Japs in eastern Pangasinan and Nueva Vizcaya. When Maj Enriquez surrendered to the Japs at Baguio on 13 April 1943, Capt Rosulo A Manriquez who had joined the 2nd Bn and was at this time the Ex O, assumed Command of the 2nd Bn. The 2nd Bn under Capt Manriquez (now a Lt-Colonel and studying at Fort Leavenworth) continued the fight and grew into a little less than a regiment so that when Col Russell W Volckman organized the USAFIP, NL command, the 2nd Bn, 14th Inf, AUS became the 14th Inf, USAFIP, NL.

In January, 1944 Major Arnold received a message from Col Volckman requesting him to report to Col Volckmann's Headquarters. Major Arnold, however, was not able to get out of Pinappagan due to the presence of large enemy troops still around Pinappagan and Jones. In the first week of October 1944 situation eased up and Maj Arnold seeing the need for more men, inducted around 40 men into the Army of the United States. These men were picked in recognition of their loyalty and the great sacrifice they had made for the preservation of the 14th Inf, AUS.

DECLASSIFIED

Authority *NND 313078*

Sometimes in the middle of October, 1944 Maj Arnold left our unit in Pinapegan and Jones in order to confer with Col Volckmann as to who should command the 14th Inf. Maj Arnold's intention was to get back the command of the 14th Inf inasmuch as he was the most ranking officer left after Col Nekar was captured. The outcome of the conference was however, the assignment of Maj Arnold as CO, 15th Inf, USAFIP, NL and the incorporation of the remnants of the 14th Inf, AUS, which were under me at that time into the 14th Inf, USAFIP, NL on 28 October 1944. From here on the activities of the remnants of the 14th Inf, AUS who had joined the 14th, 11th, 66th, and 15th Inf Regts of USAFIP, NL can be gathered in the battles that these regiments fought in the liberation of the Cagayan, Isabela, Nueva Vizcaya, Pangasinan and Ilocos Provinces of Northern Luzon.

The 14th, AUS lost its identity with the organization of the USAFIP, NL as the scattered officers and men could no longer be grouped together in view of the presence of spies and Japs, the need for immediate action, and in order to avoid friction among the different regiments to which officers and men of the 14th Inf AUS had joined. In my humble opinion the officers and men of the 14th Inf, AUS under Col Guillermo Nekar had made a worthy contribution in the organization and successful operations of the various units of the USAFIP, NL command under Col Volckmann especially in the 14th, 11th, and 15th Infantry Regiments.

s/t/ ARTURO DINGCONE  
Captain, Inf, AUS  
C-888079

A TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
WOTG USA

APPENDIX

I, ARTURO DINGCOC, Captain, Infantry, AUS, of legal age, married, and a resident of Escalante, Negros Occidental, after having been duly sworn to in accordance with law, depose and say:

1. That I know Capt FERMIN L OBINA, O-568077, Infantry, AUS, having been always with him from 25 August 1941 when the 71st Infantry was activated up to around the first week of August 1942 when he left the Hq of Lt-Col Guillermo Nakar in Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya on a mission. I certify further to the correctness of the following facts in the service of Capt FERMIN L OBINA:

(a) That Capt FERMIN L OBINA was a 2nd Lieutenant when he was inducted into the USAFFE on 1 September 1941. He was at this time Bn Adjutant, 1st Bn, 71st Infantry Regt under Lt-Col Guillermo Nakar, then a Captain;

(b) That after an engagement with the enemy when the Japs landed at Buanang, La Union on 23 December 1941 where the 1st Bn, 71st Infantry was reported totally annihilated, he was one of the few of-ficers and men who were able to withdraw safely with Capt Nakar; floors and men who were promoted to 1st Lieutenant by Gen Weismright

(c) That he was promoted to 1st Lieutenant by Lt-Col Nakar who was on 25 March 1942 (See Annex 1) and stuck with Lt-Col Nakar who was later on or about 12 April 1942 assigned CO of the 14th Infantry; USFIP until after the fall of Batang and Corregidor;

(d) That Capt FERMIN L OBINA was one of the officers inducted into the Army of the United States as 1st Lieutenant on 14 July 1942 and assigned ASN O-288077 as per radiographic instructions received by Lt-Col Nakar from Gen MacArthur, CG, SWPA; (See Annex 2)

(e) That Capt FERMIN L OBINA was promoted Captain, Infantry, AUS in paragraph 1, SO # 96, GHQ, SWPA dated 2 August 1942; (See Annex 3)

(f) That Capt OBINA was last seen by me on or about the first week of August 1942 when he was ordered to establish his CP in the Adelaan Region, Jones, Isabela;

(g) That according to Sgt FELIZANDO FUENTES who was his orderly and runner, the CP of Capt OBINA in Gundaway, Cordon, Isabela was raided on 13 September 1942 and Capt OBINA was captured shortly in Mangardin-Zay, Santiago, Isabela by the Japs;

(h) That according to the most reliable information that can be gathered Capt FERMIN L OBINA was killed by the Japs about the last week of September 1942 when he attempted to escape in the vicinity of Dalibunna, Jones, Isabela.

2. That I have personal knowledge of the above facts as I was a Company Commander in the 1st Bn, 71st Inf where Capt OBINA was the Adjutant, and then I became the Adjutant of the 14th Infantry under Lt-Col NAKAR where Capt OBINA was the Acting Bn. Comdr of the 1st Bn. I had made inquiries as to the circumstances surrounding his capture and death for the reasons that he was not only an ordinary comrade-in-arms but he was one of the best officers of the 14th Infantry and that we treated each other as brothers.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereunto set my signature this 21st day of March, 1946 at Hq, AUS Detachment, Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya.

s/Arturo Dingcoc  
t/ARTURO DINGCOC

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 21st day of March, 1946 at Hq, AUS Detachment, Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya.

s/Pedro B. Vea  
t/PEDRO B. VEA  
1st Lieut, Inf, AUS  
Adjutant

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

t/Louis A. Robertson  
1st Lt., Inf.



HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINE BASE SERVICE COMMAND SIGNAL DEPOT  
APO 900

13 February 1947

CERTIFICATE

I certify that the following named enlisted men, Sgt. Jose Piel, Pvt. Pastor Bonida, and Pvt. Bibiano Capua, formerly of the 91st Inf. Div., joined the 14th Infantry sometime in March 1942 when their officer, Lt. Antiporda reported to Major Enriquez, CO, 2nd Bn, 14th Infantry. Lt. Antiporda and his men were intended to be assigned with my company (2nd Co) which was designated as the RHQ security detachment. However, upon his own request, Lt. Antiporda was first given the mission to raid the small Jap detachments in the towns of San Nicolas, Tayug, and Natividad, Pangasinan. The three raids resulted in the temporary liberation of the three towns, killing of all Japs except one who was captured alive, but on our side, Lt. Antiporda and Sgt. Palma were killed in the last raid. The unit reported to Major Enriquez in Bayombong with the Jap prisoner about 17 April 1942. Because of this success Major Enriquez requested to have the group assigned to him, which was approved and this group was the group that was used to relay information between Major Enriquez and Capt. Obina until Capt. Obina was captured and killed.

*Killed Oct 42*

*Disbanded  
April-May 42*

*Arturo L. Dinocong*  
ARTURO L. DINOCONG  
Major, Inf, AUS  
ASN-0888079

*[Handwritten signature]*



C O P Y

SUBJECT: Report on 14th Infantry

TO: Director, RFD

The following is an operational report of the 14th Infantry Recognition and Processing Team enumerating the policies, procedure followed in determining AUS status, the difficulties encountered in putting this procedure into effect and recommendations.

A- POLICIES- Before this Team started working in the second week of December 1947, it was confronted with the information that there were some 5,000 probable claims of which only 500 may be given AUS status. This list of probable claimants was reviewed and found to be very inaccurate and in several cases sources of names could not be traced in the files of original 1942 rosters. In view of this, the following policies were set to guide the Team in recognizing AUS claims:

1. Membership in the 14th Infantry should be indicated in a 1942 Rosters, Special Orders, letters of instructions, Combat reports, memorandums, etc.
2. PA folder should corroborate with Project "A" folder unless PA folder is proven erroneous by 1942 documents and/or certificates of reliable officers.
3. Services should be uninterrupted from some date before and up to 14 July 1942.

B- PROCEDURE- The above policies were adhered to closely and the following is a description of the action taken when a folder is received from the 201 files for recognition in the AUS: An adjudicator attaches an information blank form (See Ex "A") and fills in items 1, 2, and 3 from the folder itself. He then checks the roster of the unit to which the claimant belong. If name does not appear in the company roster, a search is made in all the rosters of his battalion. Findings are recorded under item 4 - (Roster). His rank in the roster is also written after his name in the information sheet. Then a cross reference is made in the PA folder. This is done by the same adjudicator who is authorized to get pertinent information from PA Branch. Adjudicator satisfies himself that he is checking on same person by checking on the age, birthplace, wife, parents, address, etc. Item 6 (Remarks) is filled out by the same adjudicator to cover other information or recommendations he wants to make on the case.

C O P Y

16 402

16

C O P Y

He writes the date when he completes the case, initials it and send the whole thing to me for final action. I usually give NON-AUS to cases whose names do not appear in the rosters. Same is true to cases which appear in the rosters but PA folders say they were already civilian farmers or carpenters after the fall of Bataan or Corregidor. AUS is given to claimants whose names appear in the roster and whose PA records show services with 14th Infantry before and on 14 July 1942. AUS status is also given to those who are in the 1942 rosters but have no record in PA branch inasmuch as no information could be obtained to discredit their claim for AUS status. I note the date when I make my recommendation on the final action of the case, make NON-AUS or AUS notations in the folder and processing paper of the claimant and send the folder to DFS for final disposition.

C- DIFFICULTIES- In adhering strictly to the above policies and procedures the following discrepancies and difficulties were experienced:

1. Lack of rosters for company "C" under Lt. Julian Pardiueros and Hq Co., 1st Battalion under Lt. Alfonso Sta Ana.

2. Incomplete roster of EM for the Hq of Maj Manuel Enriquez.

3. Difficulty in locating names in their respective unit rosters in view of the constant changes in company and battalion designations.

4. Difficulty in getting pertinent information from PA branch. In many cases my clerks, with a request (See Ex "B") to extract pertinent information from PA folders approved by Lt. McNeil are told that there is no record by certain sub-sections. However, a second or third visit would reveal that a careful check was not made and that there is really a folder of this case. Because of the little time I have in making a study on these claims, I was at several times forced to give AUS status to cases that PA sub-section OIC said there is no record. Some of these claims have already been referred back to me for further study inasmuch as the PA folder "which later appeared" indicated NON-AUS status.

5. In the case of a certain Ricardo D Costales the PA processing paper was changed to indicate AUS status. However, after a close study we discovered the malicious alterations.

D- RECOMMENDATIONS:- Before I came to RFD, there were already 969 EM and 75 Officers confirmed in the Army of the United States. I recommended the confirmation of 164 EM and 2 Officers make the total of 1133 EM and 27 Officers of the 14th Infantry personnel confirmed in the AUS as of 30 June 48 if approved.

C O P Y

## C O P Y

The confirmation of 167 EM and 2 Officers was recommended out of a total of 1280 EM and 11 Officer claims. It is estimated that around 60 more claims (EM) deserve AUS recognition if their reliable certificates were given more weight than the evidences found in the 1942 rosters which in some cases were inaccurate and incomplete and those in the PA processing which I know was done hurriedly and is full of incomplete and erroneous entries due to the hostile and envious attitude of some of the members of the processing team over the fact that majority of the 14th Infantry personnel were unsundered and did not serve the Japanese while they had surrendered, served the enemy and were facing charges of disloyalty.

In view of these, recommend that deserving claims be reviewed and recognized in the basis of certificates from reliable officers whom I know are interested in giving AUS status only to deserving bonafide 14th Infantry personnel. These officers are Lt. Col Romulo A Manriquez, Major Joaquin Dunuan, Major Emiliano Ramirez, Major Leonardo Galina, Captain Edmundo Navarro, Captain Juan Asuncion, Lt. Jose Lizardo, and Lt. Vicente Florida.

(SGD) ARTURO L. DINGCONG  
Maj. Infantry  
C, 14th Inf Recognition  
and Processing Team

C O P Y

HEADQUARTERS  
 PHILIPPINES-MYURUS COMMAND  
 RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AFO 707

1. NAME: Acicda, Antonio D.
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:  
Lt. Glendon Capt Pagnan  
Capt. Orilla + <sup>1st</sup> Reyes
3. INDUCTION:  
 BY WHOM Major King com ✓  
 DATE 14 July 42  
 PLACE Passenger, U.S. Navy  
 UNIT B<sup>o</sup> Co. 1st Bn; 14th Regt.
4. ROSTER:  
Not in the roster
5. CROSS REF WITH FA  
No head available - Sub Sec "A" K.
6. REMARKS:  
Papers are not satisfactory

DATE 9 June 48  
 INITIAL JSP

7. FINAL ACTION:  
NO-As. Not in the Roster and statements are  
later. I did not include my copy except Col  
Wakar into the file. No evidence to establish  
his status DATE 9 June 48  
 16 435 King com 19

PHILYTOON Signal Depot  
U S Army, APO 707

17 December 1947

C E R T I F I C A T E

I certify that I know very well Pfc EVANGELISTA BORJIBO, who was one of my messengers in "D" Co 71st Infantry, USAFTE;

I also certify that EVANGELISTA BORJIBO was always with me from 28 August 1941 up to 5 September 1942, when he was assigned under Lt Santa Ana to guard the entrance to the HQ, 14th Infantry at Dumabato, Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya;

I further certify that the above named enlisted man was inducted into the ADS as a Private First Class by Captain Fermín L Abina together with all the enlisted personnel at HQ, 14th Inf in Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya, 14 July 1942.

*Arturo L. Dinscoed*  
ARTURO L. DINSCOOD  
Major, Infantry  
ASN 0886079

1 July 1948

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, ARTURO I. DINGGONG, ASN-0888079, Major, Infantry Presently on TDY with 8133rd Service Detachment (RPD) APO 707, certify to the truth of the following:

That I was the regimental adjutant of the 14th Infantry when Lt Col Waker was authorized to induct members of the 14th Infantry (PA) into the Army of the United States, 14 July '42. 9

That what was left of "A" Company under Captain T. Reyes after the tactical disbandment of the 14th Infantry on or about 9 May '42 pursuant to G.O. 6, Hq., 14th Infantry USAPFR, dated 6 May '42 mostly Visayan soldiers and those who did not choose to leave for their homes in Cagayan Valley, was stationed in Dibulan and surrounding barrios of Jones, Isabela;

That this skeleton company of Captain T. Reyes in the barrios of Jones, Isabela was commended for its valuable work in combat-intelligence patrolling and relaying of messages and supplies to RHQ, 14th Infantry at Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya by Colonel Nakar;

That the Japanese were not able to infiltrate the barrios occupied by this company of Captain Reyes until about the last week of August, 1942 when the first re-enforced battalion of the Japanese Army was able to pass thru these barrios and arrived Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya, 28 August 1942. That this force returned to Jones, Isabela and came back to Pinappagan in the second week of Sept 1942 with an Infantry regiment and a cavalry troop;

That up to the time I was captured, 15 Sept 1942, units in the barrios of Jones, Isabela and Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya were intact and actively engaged in their

19



assigned missions and that the only members captured were Lts. Emilio Aviles and Antonio Castro who were betrayed by a soldier by the name of Colcol;

That I do not know who or how many were captured or surrendered in Jones, Isabela after the three soldiers and I were captured 15 Sept '42, but that I am positive that the majority of our officers and men were either captured or surrendered after Colonel Nakar was captured, 29 Sept 1942.

In view of the above, I certify on my official oath that AMADO P. ARAGONES a member of "A" Company under Captain T. Reyes was not a POW 10 May 1942 and could not possibly be a prisoner of war until after the Japanese passed through their area for the first time in the last week of August 1942, and that it is possible and very likely that subject enlisted man became a prisoner of war in September '42.

I executed this certificate voluntarily and only with the purpose of presenting the true facts so as to strengthen the faith of those who served and sacrificed but would otherwise have been left unpaid and their services unrecognized.

*Arturo L. Dingcong*  
ARTURO L. DINGCONG  
Major Infantry  
Former Adj; Ex O;  
& CO, 14th Infantry

Hq. 4th Signal Service Group  
APO 900  
24 May 1949

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Arturo L. Dingcong, Major, Infantry, ASN-0888079, presently assigned with the 4th Signal Service Group, APO 900, certify the following:

That I know both officially and personally, 1st Lt EULOGIO BUENO, an officer of the 14th Infantry under Lt Col Guillermo Nakar;

That I know Lt Bueno left the Regt'l CP, 14th Infantry with Lt Col Nakar on or about 23 August 1942 for the barrios around Jones, Isabela, P.I., in order to evade the Japanese mapping up operations in Pinappagan, Nueva Viscaya where the Regt'l CP was located;

That the following is the information surrounding the capture of Lt Col Nakar and party which included Lt Bueno that I gathered from both military and civilian informants who were in the barrios of Palacian and Nepaliong and also in the town of Jones, Isabela: The thorough and systematic house to house search coupled with torture and maltreatment by the Japanese MPs and Filipino spies led to the discovery that an old man by the name of Leano, of Nepaliong, Jones, Isabela, was guiding the escape of Col Nakar and party. On the 29th of September 1942 the Jap patrols located Lt Bueno and old man Leano at the bank of the river in the vicinity of Nepaliong, Jones, waiting for a chance to cross the swollen river. An exchange of shots followed and Lt Bueno (wounded in the arm) and old man Leano were captured. The Japs were guided to the cave where Col Nakar was hiding by old man Leano after the Japs beat him out of his senses. Col Nakar, Lt Bueno and Licayan and a soldier by the name of Agarpao (Col Nakar's orderly) were all taken to Jones and then to Echague, Isabela, where Col Nakar was made to give a speech to the public. From Echague the group was brought to Baguio and then to Fort Santiago in Manila.

That Col Nakar and Lt Bueno were last seen by relatives and friends in Fort Santiago sometime in 1943.

*Arturo L. Dingcong*  
ARTURO L. DINGCONG  
Major, Infantry

(Inclosure A)

*Note that Col Nakar 1942  
CIV officer and was all  
in capture  
no*

11 Tolentino Street  
San Francisco del Monte  
Quezon City  
January 22, 1950

Chief, DFS Section,  
Proj "J" Branch, AGRD  
PHILIAIRCOM, APO 900

Dear Lt James W. Cook

In reply to your letter of January 16, 1950, I hope this will serve as my official statement regarding Capt Praeger's induction of 14th Infantry personnel into the AIS in July 1942.

Although Capt Ralph B. Praeger had during the year 1942-43 14th Infantry personnel around his headquarters in the barrios of Tuna and Risal, Cagayan, I know that he was not authorized to induct these men into the Army of the United States. I know that some of these men claimed that they were inducted by Capt Praeger, but I doubt very much if Capt Praeger actually did induct these men as Capt Praeger with the limited knowledge I have of him, was a very straight man as far as his military duties were concerned and he was not the kind of officer who would do things for which he did not have the authority to do so. He did not assume he had the authority, or presume he had the authority in doing things. As far as I know only Major Enriquez and Capt Obina were authorized by Lt-col Nakar to induct personnel of the 14th Infantry into the AIS.

Please do not hesitate to call me whenever you think I can be of service to you concerning the 14th Infantry.

Sincerely yours,

*Arthur L. Dingdong*  
ARTHUR L. DINGDONG

*Mr. Davis has copy  
of this letter  
17 Jan 50*

16 500

21

11 Telentine Street  
San Francisco del Monte  
Quezon City, March 13, 1950

Chief, Proj "J"  
Adjutant General Records Depository  
PHILAIRCOM  
APO 900

My dear Captain Baker:

I am again sending you two letters which I received from behalf of members of the 14th Inf and were actually inducted into the Army of the United States just as I and Col Baker were. I can not tell you how many letters and visits I receive both at home and in San Fernando, Pampanga where I have been assigned from soldiers whose AUS status have been revoked. So far these 2 EM - Esteban Barasera and Cataline A. Demingo, have made the total of 6 EM whose revelation came to my attention and for which I can not help but write you so the aim of the US Army in getting only those who were actually inducted can be realized.

Captain Baker, I was with this regiment before during and after the period it was authorized to induct its personnel into the AUS. I had the honor to induct no less than my Commanding Officer, Lt-Colonel Guillermo Baker into the greatest army in the world (I inducted him as I was the Regt's Adjutant). I have pledged myself never to besmirch the glorious name of the 14th Inf and to see to it that only the deserving will share its honor and name. It is my moral and official duty to see to it that those whom I knew were actually inducted are recognized.

Esteban Barasera, was my company clerk and was continuously with me from August 28, 1941 up to September 15, 1942. After I became a prisoner, I saw him also as a prisoner until he was taken to Bayambang, Nueva Vizcaya in October 23, 1942, the date I escaped from the Japanese. This EM was in the Regt's CP when he was inducted as he was always with me.

Cataline A. Demingo was known by me after I became adjutant in April 1942 as he was one of the radio operators. There were only three men who were actually doing our radio work. They were Lt Jose Cabanayre, Sgt Li-broje and Sgt Demingo. These three men stuck with the Regt's CP until 15 September 1942. They were inducted just as I was inducted. They were the first ones who deciphered the message.

I have given a certificate to Esteban Barasera before he was confirmed and for both of these men, I refer you to the records of the 14th Infantry that we were able to salvage and to Major Harley F Haib, Colonel Robert H. Arnold and all the officers and men of the 14th Infantry who were in the Regt's CP in order to establish the fact that they were physically present and were inducted into the AUS. Whatever record has been found which is inconsistent with this fact, I will say is erroneous as I was a witness to their induction. I will not step until these men get the same status as I have. Please help me in giving them justice.

*Arturo L. Bruccong*  
ARTURO L. BRUCCONG

Former Adjutant, 14th Inf

501

22

11 Tolentino Street  
San Francisco del Monte  
Quezon City  
October 3, 1950

Subject: Date of Induction

To: The Commanding Officer  
8133rd Service Unit  
AGRD, APO 928

1. In regard to your letter, dated September 13, 1950, on possible induction date of personnel of the 2nd Battalion, 14th Infantry, the following information and personal observation are submitted:

- Not being able to remember exact date of induction from 11-14-42 to 11-14-43*
- a. I am positive that there was no radio communication between the regimental CP and lower units of the 14th Infantry at the time the authority for induction into the AUS was disseminated.
  - b. I know that the radiogram authorizing Lt-Colonel Nakar to induct his officers and men into the AUS was dated 12 July 1942 but was received by our radio about 0230 hours, 14 July 1942. Due to our peculiar situation and for security reasons, our radio transceiver operated between 2300 and 0300 hours only.
  - c. As far as I can remember, runners were immediately dispatched to lower units on July 14, 1942. I actually did not know the whole route taken by runners to Major Enriquez' CP around Bayonghong. I know the first part of such route which took a seldom used trail to a place called Tupax in the Amdelen Region around Josefa Isabela. I was informed that from then on runners from Major Enriquez' CP would take up the messages. The message center in Tupax was operated under Capt. China and was one of the most important message centers that we had. I was told that from our CP in Comabato, Sinsapagan to Tupax it took a good horse about 7 hours. I did not know the other half of the way.

2. Officers from the 2nd Battalion may be able to give some information regarding the probability or impossibility of formal induction of men in Dupax and other places.

*John J. [Signature]*

Legal Division, USVA  
Manila Regional Office  
January 3, 1951

The Commanding Officer  
8133rd Service Unit, APO 928  
Attn: WOJG Richard Evans

Re: CANCY, Emilio R.

Dear Mr Richards:

I was the company commander of Cancy, Emilio from August 28, 1941 (Co "D", 71st Inf Regt) up to the time I was assigned as Adjutant, 14th Inf sometimes in the middle of April 1942. However, to most of my original Co "D" EM, I was still their CO even after Lt Antonio Castro relieved me upon my assignment as adjutant. This was because Lt Antonio Castro had been my second-in-command even before the war or since August 28, 1941 in the same company and to most men there was no change in the chain of command. This could be further explained by the fact that as Adjutant I took care of most details in the Reg'l CP including guard detail and "D" Co was the one assigned as Reg'l guard and at the same time service company.

I did not personally see Emilio Cancy inducted into the AUS, but I am sure I saw his name in the list of those inducted by Capt Obina at Palacian, a barrio of Jones and bordering the town boundary of Pinappagan. In this barrio, Emilio Cancy and other EM of Co "D" such as Andres Sabardo and one by the name of Sanoron were left under the command of Lt Roman Licayan to act as outpost and relay center when the Reg'l CP moved from Quimalabasa, Jones to Domabato, Pinappagan, on or about May 13, 1942. Lt Licayan and his men stayed in their post until Col Nakar passed by before he was captured on Sept 29, 1942 as evidenced by the fact that Lt Licayan was captured with Col Nakar. Emilio Cancy is a native of Negros Occidental and did not have any family in the Cagayan Valley. He was known to Capt Obina who was his Cadre Commander during his training period before the war. I have therefore no doubts that Emilio Cancy was not formally inducted into the AUS by Capt Obina who was the one designated to induct officers and men of the HQBN and 1st Bn not detailed with the Reg'l CP at Domabato, Pinappagan, N. Vizcaya.

With regards to the inconsistencies in the various statements of the above EM, I have this to say: It is impossible to expect the average soldier of the USAFFE to tell the same story of his military activities if he was asked to tell his experience during the war on 3 different occasions 4 or 5 years after. This is because these men mostly did not have the chance to go to school and those who went mostly did not finish elementary grades.

Sincerely yours,

ARTURO L. HENSON

Legal Division, USVA  
Manila Regional Office  
January 7, 1951

The Commanding Officer  
8133rd Service Unit, APO 928  
Attn: WOJG Richard Evans

Dear Mr Evans:

Reference your letter, dated November 2, 1950, on the status of the Headquarters Battalion, 14th Infantry, the following information is what I can remember today:

*What will he remember tomorrow?*

CO, 14th Infantry - Lt-Col Guillermo Nakar  
Actg ExO & CO, HQBN - Major Robert H. Arnold  
S-3 - Reserve for Lt Maito Bulan; Actg Lt Harley Heib  
S-2 - Lt Kulogio Bueno  
S-4 - Lt Soberano and Lt Emilio Madarang  
S-1 and Adjutant - Lt Arturo L Dingoong  
Regt'l Surgeon - Lt Juan Asuncion, MC  
Regt'l Dental Officer & Actg Finance Officer - Lt Mesa, DC  
Signal Officer - Lt Jose Cabaneyro

On July 14, 1942, the regimental CP was at a clearing about 3 KMs from the barrico of Domabato, Pinappagan, Nueva Vizcaya and the following officers were as far as I can remember inducted by Lt-Col Nakar: Lt Harley Heib, Fermin Obina, Dingoong, Eulogio Bueno, Emilio Madarang, Juan Asuncion, Mesa, Jose Cabaneyro, Julian Perdigueros, Gervacio Reyes, dela Cueva, Juan Coma, Tesoro Reyes, Leonardo Galiza, Alfonso Sta Ana, and after I was inducted I in turn inducted Lt-Col Nakar. There were also about 40 EM - signal, clerks, cooks, medical, and security personnel who were also inducted by Lt-Col Nakar right in the CP. Lt-Col Nakar never went out of the CP to induct any officer or EM into the AUS. In fact Col Nakar rarely went out of the CP and on the few times he had to visit units around the town of Pinappagan, he passed thru our secret trails in the forest.

*Disbanded 10 May 42*

It was contemplated that the HQBN under Major Arnold would consist of the regular T/O units of the Philippine Army and under this plan, keymen of the Hq & Serv Co under Lt Leonardo Galima were selected from the different companies and bulk of this company would have come from the original company "c" under Capt Bagunu stationed in Cabagan, Isabela. The other company of the HQBN - the Combat Co was to be formed from the qualified men of Co "B" under Capt Juanario Longno, stationed in Bambang, Nueva Vizcaya. Combat organization of the 1st Battalion as of July 14, 1942 was as follows:

*Disbanded*

Co "A" under Capt Tesoro Reyes - Stationed around the barrios of Jones, Isabela with CP at Dibuluan.

- Page two -

*Disbanded - reorganized to*

- Co "B" under Capt Janudric Longno - Stationed in around the barrios of Bambang, Nueva Vizcaya.
- Co "C" under Capt Bagunu - Stationed around the barrios of Cabagsan, Isabela.
- Co "D" under Lt Antonio Castro - stationed in 3 places: about 40 EM were with Lts Floro Ramos, Francis Camp, and Rogerio Diesto in Tuao, Cagayan; about 20 EM were with the Co CP of Lt Castro in Quimalabasa, Jones, Isabela former Regt'1 CP; and about 50 EM were under the control of the Regt'1 CP as security and relay points personnel in the Regt'1 CP and also scattered in the barrios of Jones and Pinappagan were we had outposts.

xxx

Just before July 14, 1942, Lt Julian Perdigueros was ordered to pick keymen for Co "B" which was to take the place of Co "B" under Capt Longno before redesignating this company as Combat Co. The battalion staff officers were:

- Actg Bn Comdr - Capt Permin Obina
- S-2 - Lt Perdido ( Benjamin)
- S-3 - *Actg* Lt Julian Perdigueros
- S-4 - Lt Emilio Aviles
- Hq Co & Comdt - Lt Alfonso Sta Ana

*been in the field*

Except for the HQBN and 1st BN officers and EM actually in the Regt'1 CP on July 14, 1942, and those who later came to the Regt'1 CP for induction, the rest of the HQBN and 1st BN personnel were suppose to be inducted by Capt Permin Obina who was the personal representative of Col Nakar in effecting the induction of these officers and men. In this mission Lt Julian Perdigueros was to assist Capt Obina. I know that Capt Obina had sent several copies of induction to the Regt'1 CP and these were ciled, placed in bamboo tubes and buried just before the Japs occupied Pinappagan and succeeded in digging out all the papers and equipment of the 14th Inf during the months of September and October 1942.

*see page 30*

*See 500-48  
Routing to Co or 3  
5 My where  
changing where  
only to be in the only  
place in D Co.*

Co "D" of the 14th Inf was mostly composed of the "D" Co, 71st Inf that I commanded from August 1941 to the time the 14th Inf was organized. Lt Antonio Castro was also my ExO in both units until the middle of April 1942 when Lt Castro was designated Co Comdr as a result of my designation as adjutant. It was then easy to understand that to the ordinary EM, I was still his company comdr especially to those who were under the Regt'1 control where I was taking charge of most activities. Actually there were only 3 officers permanently living in the CP where the radio station was also located - Col Nakar, myself, and Jose Cabasero, the signal officer.

Very sincerely yours,  
ARTURO L DINGSONG

505



*Jan 1953  
Tribut ROAD by  
OR Iskumbay  
JP.*

STATEMENT

1. Regt'l Guard - personnel who on 5 May were incorporated into Co "D" 14th Inf.
2. Sta Ana's group - on 5 May became Hq Sv Co, 1st Bn. This unit in July was near Dumabato acting as a guard and message center.
3. Minton was Actg Adjutant of the Regt from 7 March until on or about 12 April 1942, as far as I observed.  
Sta Ana - Actg Adjutant - 12 April - 14 April 42  
Dingcong - Adjutant - 15 April 1942 - September 1942
4. Records recovered are believed to be those buried at Usol.
5. Ambrosio on or about 7 May, dispersed the message center and telephone outpost at Ipil, on road junction of Rt 5 and Jones road.
6. On 9 May, date of GO #6, the Japs occupied Jones, and Col Nakar moved Headquarters from Quimalabasa to Dumabato, Pinappagan. Arrived at Dumabato on or about 15 May 42.
7. The Co under Tesoro Reyes and the group under Longno were in one unit until 7 March 42. After that date, they split into Hq & Sv Co (on May 6 designated "A" Co) and Combat Co (on May 6 designated "B" Co).  
Combat Co under Longno was cut off by the Jap penetration prior to 15 May. Had come through the Kasibu-Pinappagan trail to Regt'l Hqs prior to that date, on a visit.
8. Message centers were disbanded on or about 9-15 May and reorganized after contact with SWPA. Message Centers were in functioning regularly 1st week of August. Had occasional runners prior to that date.
9. "D" Co formed 5 May 42 was acting as Regt'l Guard Security detachment. A. Castro, previously the Executive Officer, was appointed CO on or about 15 May when the unit moved to Dumabato, but he remained with the depot at Quimalabasa. The operation of the Co was actually under me, in addition to my duties as Regt'l Adjutant.
10. No reorganization of units between 6 May 42 and 14 July 42. Busy setting up radio, building camps, and carrying out guard duties and supply functions.
11. Stored rice received from Mallig at Quimalabasa. Had sufficient rice. When Japs moved into Pinappagan, the rice was distributed to private houses, where it was drawn in small lots. Had no meat, fish or salt.
12. As regards on Executive Officer, when I took over as Adjutant on or about 15 April, I do not recall any Executive Officer had been appointed. During the time I was Adjutant (15 April to 15 September 1942) Arnold was acting as Regt'l Executive Officer. I do not recall the circumstances surrounding SO #28 dated July 21, 1942. It is possible that Enriquez assumed the title of Executive Officer, but I do not recall that he was ever formally appointed as such by any orders I signed. SO #28 may have been an official order to notify Enriquez that he could not operate in that capacity.

Statement (Cont'd)

13. Antiporda had a few Visayans with him in Pangasinan and contacted Enriquez personally, and sent messages to Nakar desiring to join 14th Inf. Antiporda carried out a raid on Tayug, on or about early April in which engagement he was killed. Six of his men brought a Jap prisoner to Enriquez' Hqs in Bayombong, and the prisoner was shot in the public square. Sgt Jose Fial was his contact man at this time. They became runners and Message Center personnel for Enriquez, and were the contact men with Obina. Antiporda never joined 14th Inf prior to his death. These are the only Visayans I have positive knowledge of in 2d Bn.
14. Lt Honorio Quines was promoted on the 2 Aug 42 promotion order as a result of the reports of past performance. As a very active combat officer, rather than as a result of any contact during July 42 with the Regt'l Hqs.
15. As regards a question as to a "G" Co under Montejo, such an organization would not have been made under the direct control of the Regt'l Hqs. Any units of 2d Bn were the responsibility of Maj. Enriquez.
16. Do not know of any message received by Nakar from Col Moses.
17. Col. Nakar left the Regt'l Hqs area in latter part of August.
18. Rosario came in to see Nakar before the radio station closed (on or about 10 Aug 42). At this time, I did not know that Rosario and "B" Co had surrendered, and I don't know whether Nakar knew it or not.
19. Obina left Regt'l Hqs area with Perdigueros about a week after AUS status was granted. He was authorized to induct personnel and to select persons to establish a message center for the 1st Bn in the Addalam region, to establish a link with 2d Bn and the Regt'l Hqs. I did not see him after that, but I heard he was killed after capture.
20. Capt. Bagunu had a unit of about Company strength at Cabagan. His unit was assigned as Co "C" on the May 6, 1942 order, but I do not know at that time. Bagunu had offered to join, and Bagunu was already in USAFFE, as a Col Nakar probably assumed Bagunu was USAFFE personnel, according to large part of Bagunu's men were USAFFE personnel, shortly afterward. I understand he disbanded shortly afterward.
21. The "C" Co under Perdigueros was formed in July at the CP in Dumabato. The men were mostly formerly in Minton's Bn, and a few from the Co. of Tesoro Reyes, all of whom were in the area of the Regt'l CP. As I recall, between 30 and 50 men from Minton's Bn joined Perdigueros' Co. There was a paper assignment of personnel from Bagunu's unit in "C" Co, but they were not in the Regt'l Hqs area, and were in fact not even formed of this assignment.
22. Corotan was CO of a Unit at Bilalla that Minton placed there to establish a farm to raise food for the Regt. The roster of March 15, 1942 is probably a roster of that detachment.
23. Ferdide was with Longno at Combat Co near Dupax. Heib and Aviles were in the Pinappagan area in July 1942.
24. The Signal Detachment was part of the Hq Sv Co, Hq Bn about 4-6 men.

Statement (Cont'd)

25. The FC were not distributed to units, but were carried as "attached". They were at Masaya, and probably directly responsible to Lt Col Warner.
26. Officers assignment in July 1942:
- Miguel Castro - Med Co - At Quimalabasa
  - Joaquin Dunuan - S-4 - Had charge of Rice Mill at Mallig
  - Vicente Florida - Med - Was with Baguna at Cabagan
  - Pablo Gaffud - Med - At Angadanan
  - Celso Mesa - Dentist - At Quimalabasa
  - Fernan L. Obina - Ex O and Adj of 1st Bn  
 Appointed Actg CO of 1st Bn after induction into AUS  
 S-3 of the Regt until 21 July 1942
  - Eulogio Bueno - Regt'l S-2
  - Antonio Castro - CO "D" Co - Actually stayed at Quimalabasa
  - Enrique Crus - Pltn Ldr "D" Co - Was at Quimalabasa
  - Harley Hieb - Asst S-3
  - Pedro Mabunga - JO, "B" Co
  - Benjamin Perdido - Asst S-2, 1st Bn, with Longno
  - Pedro Vea - JO, "A" Co
  - Ricardo Ambrocio - JO, "A" Co - At Quimalabasa
  - Gavino Bangloy - Hq Sv Co, Hq Bn - CO Depot at Quimalabasa
  - Leonardo Galina - CO, Hq Sv Co., Hq Bn -
  - Emilio Madarang - Hq Sv Co, Hq Bn - Asst Supply Officer of sub-depot at Pinappagan
  - Froilan Norico - Hq Sv Co, Hq Bn - At Pinappagan
  - Juan Cema - JO "A" Co - At Palacian
  - Antonio Cuevas - Hq Sv Co, Hq Bn - CO sub-depot at Pinappagan
  - Gervacio Reyes - Ex Off, "C" Co - Dipistin

The information above is to the best of my memory, the actual occurrence of events during the period the 14th Inf Regt was operating in 1942.

*Arturo L. Dingo*  
 ARTURO L. DINGOONS  
 Lt. Col., USAR



That on 18 March 1947, at about 1700, Sgt. BALINA contacted me at the 20th Station Hospital and asked me to give him the original copy of my Special Orders promoting me to Staff Sergeant. Sgt. BALINA said that he would type it and attach it to my papers.

That when I was processed February 1947, the Processing Section did not take my Special Orders and told me that I don't need them.


I further swear that the men named below told me that they were directed to see Mr. BRIGIDO FERNANDEZ to get their papers OK'd.

Sgt. Mallanob, Lucas	S/Sgt Eugenio, Pedro
Sgt. Ramirez, Filoteo	Sgt. Ajero, Teofilo
Cpl. Maguini, Rafael	Pvt. Tumbalque, Eugenio
Cpl. Salvador, Antonio	Pfc. Tumbaneng, Francisco R.
Pvt. Bautista, Domingo	Sgt. Dumalao, Canilo R.
Pvt. Perez, Eladio	Sgt. Lolo, Dalmacio
Cpl. Lagosa, Mariano	S/Sgt Sacani, Fernando
Pfc. Sayones, Gregorio A.	Cpl. Mosquito, Dionisio
Pfc. Duran, Cesario A.	Pfc. Aberca, Luis
Pvt. Rosario, Genaro del	Pfc. Alabano, Salvador
Pvt. Filiciano, Simeon	

I further swear that Pvt. GERARDO DEL ROBARIO, now discharged and residing in TAYUM, Panasinan, told me he promised Mr. BRIGIDO FERNANDEZ \$500.00 to approve his 14th Infantry status.



Sworn and subscribed to before me this 19<sup>th</sup> day of March 1947, at Recovered Personnel Division.

  
WILLIAM SMITH  
Capt CAC  
Summary Court Officer

P. O. Box 2865, Manila  
August 5, 1950

The Adjutant  
AGRD, Philippine Command  
APO 928

Sir:

In reply to your letter dated July 5, 1950, please permit me to say the following.

In ascertaining those who may be entitled to AIS status by virtue of their service with the 14th Inf and in accordance with SWFA instructions, three army documents may be of invaluable help. First, the radiogram of Gen. McArthur when he was still in Corregidor dated about 17 March 42 addressed to then CO of the 14th Inf FA (USAFPF), Lt. Col. Warner, limited the strength of the regiment to something like 100 men. Said radiogram, if my memory does not fail me, stipulated the kind of men who would be taken in. Second, the radiogram in July 42 offering AIS status to the regiment then under the command of Lt Col Baker. This radiogram was specific in its phrase NEW YORK FORCE. By this, it was meant the officers and men who composed the same strength as that made on 31 Mar 42, the last 14 July 42 had practically the same strength as that made on 31 Mar 42, the latter made in accordance with instructions while Gen. McArthur was still in Corregidor. Third, the memorandum of AFMSPAC dated 28 Mar 46 re the 14th Inf and other units which were given federal status.

Some copies of the 31 Mar 42 rosters were submitted by Lt Col Arturo Dingcong who was the regimental adjutant at the time of federalization. Rosters were submitted by Lt Col Dingcong, then major, sometime in March and April 46. Any other rosters submitted by other people and entirely different from those submitted by the regimental adjutant must be spurious.

Based on the three documents mentioned above, it is humbly submitted, the strength of the 14th Inf AIS cannot exceed 100 officers and 1000 EN. Of course, if there were subsequent instructions, then I should not know what I am talking about. But the SWFA radiogram was very clear in its language NEW YORK FORCE. Also, AFMSPAC memorandum dated 28 Mar 46 indicated there was no instruction to the then Lt Col Baker to replace any casualties. Adding these two, it seems clear that together with those who died during the occupation, the 14th Inf AIS cannot have more than 100 officers and 1000 EN. Yet I had information that more than 1500 EN were given AIS status.

Most of the men I personally know to be spurious AIS men had their status already revoked. The letter revoking their status gives only two reasons for such revocation: (1) no prior service in the 14th Inf and (2) not physically present at time of induction.

Under condition (1), the rosters made as of 31 Mar 42 must be accepted as incontrovertible proof of prior service in the 14th Inf. Under condition (2), the most senior member present in Pinappagan is Col Robert H Arnold, who in the United States. He knows how many men were then NEW YORK FORCE. Col Arnold was made the CO of the HQ Battalion and I was made CO of the 1st Serv CO. I know

*below*

that there were very few of us officers and EM actually present at Pinappagan, but I know also that then Capt Briones and Reyes were instructed to induct their men. This same instruction was given to the then Maj Enriquez who was at that time in the lowlands of Nueva Vizcaya. Certainly these officers could not induct more men than those NOW YOUR FORCE, to use the language of SWPA. I was informed that under Capt Briones and Maj Enriquez alone more than 1000 men were given AUS status. If this information is true, I would not know whether such men satisfy the two conditions already referred to above. This I am sure, however, that only a few officers and EM were at Pinappagan on 14 July 42.

In this connection, there are several men whose AUS status had been revoked, who were at Pinappagan at that time, 14 July 42. Two such men are Eusebio Pastlan and Catalino Sanchez. I was informed that one EM who was at our radio station had his AUS status revoked. If there are any men who satisfy the two conditions the lack of which causes revocation of their AUS status, I am positive that these men satisfy the conditions: (1) they were genuine members of the 14th Inf, RA prior to 14 July 42, and (2) they were actually present at induction.

Very truly yours,

*Ronald C. Galina*  
LEONARDO C. GALINA

U.S. ARMY, NAVY, PS PERSONNEL ON DUTY WITH GUERRILLA UNITS

I, HARLEY RAY HICK, 31 years of age, resident of Sureka, South Dakota after having been duly sworn according to law, depose and say that the following information is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief: \* 0890424  
0-00000-7  
01-000501

1. HICK HARLEY RAY H.  
 (Last name) (First Name) (Middle Name) (ASH)

2. 303 Liedle Ave. S. Sureka, South Dakota  
 (Last legal residence)

3. Sureka, South Dakota 10 January 1914  
 (Birthplace) (Day) (Month) (Year)

4. United States  
 (Citizen of)

5. Not applicable  
 (If not a citizen by birth, what year, court, and place naturalized)

6. 5'10" 135 lbs. Gray Green Light Brown Fair  
 (Height) (Weight) (Color eyes) (Color hair) (Complexion)

7. Four (4) Years High School  
 (Highest education received)

8. None  
 (Identification marks)

9. None (Number of Dependents)  
 (Marital status) Present or last known location

10. Dependents: None Relationship Age known location

None 0

None

11. Emergency Address: JOHN J. HICK (Father)  
 (Name and relationship)

303 Liedle Ave. S. Sureka, South Dakota  
 (Address)

12. Parents (if living): None Relationship Age Present or last known location

JOHN J. HICK Father 65 Sureka, South Dakota

EVA HICK Mother 57 " " "

\* If additional space required for any item, use reverse side of sheet and add additional sheets if necessary.

0890424  
 29  
 4th copy



Military service (from start of war, or shortly before, until surrender of unit)

Rank & Organization	Duty Performed	Location	Dates	Commanding Officer
Sgt, 31st Inf, USA	Platoon Sgt.	Manila	2-2-41 to 8-25-41	Col. James
Detached Service	Inspector in	Manila	8-25-41 to	
Sgt, 71st Inf, PA	Inf. Practice	Que. Neg.	8-27-41	Lt Col Bennett
Lt, 14th Inf, PA	Asst. Rec. S-3	Valley	7-14-41	Lt. Col. Warner
Sgt, 14th Inf, AUC			7-18 to 7-1-41	Lt. Col. Warner
Sgt, 14th Inf, AUC			7-1-41 to 7-27-41	Lt. Col. Warner
Sgt, 14th Inf, PA				
Sgt, 14th Inf, PA				

14. Financial remarks - Section 35 (A) of the Criminal Code (18) U.S.C. 83) makes it a criminal offense, punishable by a maximum of 10 years' imprisonment, \$10,000 fine, or both, to make a false statement or representation to any department or agency of the United States as to any matter within the jurisdiction of any department or agency of the United States.

- a. (1) I enlisted, or was inducted on July 8, 1940 at Fort Lincoln, Hawaii, North Star
- (2) (If member GRC, BAR, PG, EAC) I was called to active duty on \_\_\_\_\_
- b. My present grade is 1st Lieutenant, AUC
- c. I have had over 12 years of service.
- d. I have authorized the following deductions from my pay:
 

Class B \$ _____	Class D \$ <u>2,000</u>
Class E \$ _____	Class F \$ <u>00</u>
Class M \$ _____	
- e. I was last paid to include November 27, 1941 by \_\_\_\_\_, PD. (If unknown, so state)
- f. I have received the following partial payments since date of last payment:
 

(1) \$ <u>25.00</u>	<u>James, Isabela</u>	<u>14th Inf. Unknown</u>
<u>100.00</u>	(Station)	(Name of Finance Off)
(2) \$ _____	<u>San Esteban, Igo.</u>	<u>Justice Hall</u>
	(Station)	(Name of Finance Off)
(3) \$ _____	(Station)	(Name of Finance Off)
- g. I was, at date of last payment, drawing quarters allowance for dependents in the amount of \$ \_\_\_\_\_ per month.
- h. I was authorized, at date of last payment, to draw compensation in lieu of quarters and subsistence in the amount of \$ \_\_\_\_\_ per day.
- i. I am entitled to flying pay as prescribed by law and regulations from 19 to 19
- j. I have served, since date of last payment, outside the continental U.S. to to date 1941
- k. I am indebted to the United States in the following amounts:
 

(1) Lost property \$ <u>None</u>	(2) Company fund \$ <u>None</u>
(3) Exchange \$ <u>None</u>	(4) Court-martial \$ <u>None</u>
(5) _____	

ENCLOSURE #1  
NOTE with reference to Par. 14 (d):

Have applied for Class D insurance of \$2,000 before the war but can't determine how much monthly deduction is being made from my pay.  
Have \$30 monthly allotment (Class F) before the outbreak of the war, but do not know whether it has been discontinued.

1. I have lost the following time under the 107th Article of War:  
From \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_  
a. Remarks (enter other pertinent data not shown above)

\_\_\_\_\_

N O N E

\_\_\_\_\_

15. During the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, was employed by the Japanese government as follows: (not to be charged against my pay account)

<u>Position held</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Employed by</u>	<u>Total pay received for each job</u>
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____

TOTAL PAY RECEIVED:

16. Activities between 7 Dec 1941, and surrender of unit. (Include full data on promotions, and conduct which might merit awards)

See attached sheet marked par. 10

- ~~(b)(1)~~  
17. I (did not) surrender to Japanese forces on \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_ at \_\_\_\_\_, and (was released) (escaped) on \_\_\_\_\_ 19\_\_ from \_\_\_\_\_, if released, circumstances governing same were: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

N O N E

\_\_\_\_\_

18. Activities while in a Prisoner of War status:

I was never a prisoner of war.

(release) (capture)  
19. Upon (separation from unit) I engaged in the following activities or occupations: (give dates, places, duties, authorities and awards, including those listed in paragraph 14 above):

I was transferred from 14th AUS to 15th on Nov. 26th 1944.

*See also attached marked Par. 16*

20. Wounds received (physical location, cause, geographical location, date, by whom treated, when and where, disabilities claimed if any):

None

21. Illnesses (nature of illness, geographical location in which incurred, dates, by whom treated, when and where, disability claimed, if any):

Dysentery in about July 1943 to August 1943 - not treated.

Malaria in February 1944 - not treated.

Malaria in Mar 1944 - treated; by whom - not known.

(PARAGRAPH 16)

May 2, 1933 to August 25, 1941:

Enlisted in the US Army on May 2, 1933, serving with the 4th Infantry, Bismark, Marik Baketa and the 31st Infantry, Manila, Philippines. From 1933 to 1938 I served as private and private first class. From 1938 to 1941, as sergeant. My duties in 1938-1941 have been mostly platoon sergeant and instructor in Infantry Tactics.

August 26 - December 7, 1941:

I was ordered on detached service from the 31st Inf., USA to the 71st Infantry, 7th, Negroes Central as instructor in Infantry Tactics. I stayed with the 71st Infantry in Negros for a period of 3-1/2 months and then was ordered to Camp O'Donnell with this unit for extended training.

December 8, 1941 to January 10, 1942:

Port Stetsenberk and Clark Field were bombed on December 8, 1941. We were then ordered to bivouac at Urdaneta, Pangasinan. On December 21, 1941, we received orders that the 71st Infantry will proceed to Bauang. La Union to defend said place against enemy landings. I was assigned to "A" Co, 71st Infantry at this time, and was virtually in command of this organization in the Battle of Bauang. "A" Co. encountered the main body of the Japs and withdrew intact only after considerable heavy fighting. We then proceeded to the Cagayan Valley via the Mountain Province.

January 11 - March 20, 1942:

Upon arrival in the Cagayan Valley, Major Everett Werner organized the 1st Provisional Regiment of which we became a part. On or about February 19th, after making radio contact with General MacArthur's Headquarters in Batan, the 1st Provisional Regiment was officially called the 14th Infantry, P.I. On March 20th, I was commissioned in the field as second lieutenant, BA. During this period January 11 - March 20, 1942, my assignment was to collect arms and ammunition. I was also with an ambush party in Bauang, Nueva Vizcaya.

March 20 - July 14, 1942:

At this time I was assigned as Assistant Regimental S-3. In April I was sent to Aritas, Nueva Vizcaya to make plans to raid Natividad, Tayan, and San Nicolas, Pangasinan. The said towns were successfully raided, destroying Jap garriens and seizing the rice mills. The soldiers took a large quantity of rice milled by the Japs and redistributed same to the starving civilian population.

(PARAGRAPH 16 Cont'd.)

- 2 -

On several other occasions in the latter part of April to the early part of May, I ambushed with a few men enemy positions between Taguigarae and Tuse in the Cagayan Province.

After the fall of Babass, Lt. Col. Everett Warner turned his command over to Major Guillermo Nakar. One month later Sergeant fell into the hands of the enemy. Lt. Col. Nakar and Major Robert H. Arnold, who was then Executive Officer of the 14th Infantry, held a conference. They decided not to surrender the 14th Infantry. Our Headquarters was then moved to the vicinity of Piaspagan, Nueva Vizcaya. As a reward for not surrendering, on or about July 14, 1942, after making radio contact with the Headquarters of General MacArthur in the Southwest Pacific, the 14th Infantry, PA became the 14th Infantry, AUS.

July 15 - September 28, 1942:

On July 15th, I was commissioned in the field as second Lieutenant, AUS. On August 2, 1942, I was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant, AUS, by order of General MacArthur.

In September the Japanese forces started an intensive search for the members of the 14th Infantry. On September 18th, our Headquarters was raided by a force of 150 Japs, capturing one officer and about five enlisted men who were at that time sick of malaria. Our radio was discovered and made possible by fifth column activities. I then decided to move north to the Province of Isabela with eight enlisted men and one officer.

September 29 - December 31, 1942:

On September 29th, I arrived at my destination at Bilay-Dababa, James, Isabela. I then proceeded to gather the remnants of the 14th Infantry. On October 2nd, I received word that Lt. Col. Nakar had been captured near the Barrie of Manera, Isabela. I made contact with Major Robert H. Arnold who was still in the vicinity of Piaspagan with some officers and enlisted men, but at this time it was nearly impossible for me to get together with Major Arnold due to the intensive search the Japanese were making for Major Arnold and myself.

January 1, 1943 - October 31, 1944:

During this period of time the Japs never ceased in their search for Major Arnold and myself. I had with me most of the time forty enlisted men and three officers. In July, 1944, one of my camps was raided by the BG. Thirteen BGS were wounded. In October, 1944 Major Arnold decided to go to Mountain Province for a conference with Lt. Col. Velezmann.

November 1 - 27, 1944:

On November 25th, I was promoted to Captain by order of

(PARAGRAPH 16 Cont'd.)

- 3 -

Lt. Colonel Velakmann, USAFIP, NL. I also received orders to report for duty to the 15th Infantry, USAFIP, NL and to turn over the remnants of the 14th Infantry, AUS to Major Marriquet who was then in command of the 14th Infantry, PA, USAFIP, NL.

On January 19, 1945, I reported for duty to Lieut. Colonel Robert B. Arnold who was in command of the 15th Infantry and was assigned as Regimental S-3. After the 15th Infantry had successfully liberated the Province of Iloilo Norte, I was assigned Battalion Commander, 2nd Battalion, 15th Infantry on March 11, 1945. We then proceeded to Abra which was also successfully liberated by the 15th Infantry.

On June 19, 1945, I was promoted to Major by Colonel Velakmann (USAFIP, NL). My promotion to Captain and Major are subject to confirmation by Higher Headquarters.

At present we have just liberated the Province of Iloilo Sur.

15

22. Decorations, citations, awards: was recommended for an award  
by Lt. Col. Baker on or about February 15, 1945, for  
successfully maneuvering the withdrawal of a company  
of the 71st Inf. after being ambushed by the enemy,  
and keeping this company intact and bringing them into  
the Cagayan Valley.

23. Vital statistics regarding other service Personnel or American Citizens:

A. Living:

<u>NAME</u>	<u>Rank or Civilian</u>	<u>Where last seen</u>	<u>Activity (if known as State)</u>	<u>State of health</u>
<u>None</u>	<u>None</u>	<u>None</u>	<u>None</u>	<u>None</u>

B. Known dead:

<u>NAME</u>	<u>Rank or Civilian</u>	<u>Date of Death</u>	<u>Circumstances</u>
<u>HAROLD BAUMANN</u>	<u>SGT</u>	<u>Oct. 1, 1945</u>	<u>Killed by the enemy</u>

24. Request that I, remain in Luzon until all Japanese/resistance  
is eliminated, and then return to the United States for reassignment.

- a. Remain in this Theater of Operations.
- b. Return to the United States on Temporary Duty and return to this Theater.
- c. Return to the United States for reassignment.

Harley T. Krieb  
(Signature)

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 26 day of JUNE 1945  
at Headquarters, Corrales, Iloos Bay

R. H. [Signature]  
(Signature)

LT. COL. SIG. CORPS  
(Grade) (Branch of Service)

C.O. 15th INF. P.A.  
(Title)

I certify that the service record of the above named enlisted man has not  
been received at this station.

F. J. BITANGA  
(Signature of Adjutant)  
Capt, CE, 15th Inf, PA

FOR AND IN THE ABSENCE OF THE ADJUTANT:

Celestino A. Acheta  
CELESTINO A. ACHETA  
Major, 15th Infantry, P A  
CO, Hq. Battalion

16





A F F I D A V I T

I, FROILAN N. NORICO of legal age, married, and resident of Agno, Pangasinan, after having been duly sworn to in accordance to law, depose and say:

1. That I am a Commissioned Officer of the Philippine Army with the rank of 1st Lieutenant.
2. That I was called to active duty as per paragraph 34 SO No. 200, MPA, dated 30 August 1941.
3. That I was inducted into the USAFFE on 1 November 1941.
4. That I know personally 1st Lieutenant Rayaan Corotan.
5. That I began to know Lt R Corotan when he reported for duty to the 1st Bn 14th Infantry on 26 February 1942.
6. That the 14th Infantry was duly recognized by the USAFFE Headquarters as a USAFFE Unit commanded by Lt Col Everette L. Warner, FA, USA until the fall of Bataan, as per SO received from the Headquarters of Gen Wainwright.
7. That Lt. Col. Guillermo Makar assumed command of the 14th Inf a few days after the fall of Bataan as per SO received from the Headquarters of Gen Wainwright.
8. That Lt. Corotan was attached to "B" Co. 1st Bn for duty on February 26, 1942, and later on assigned CO of the Auxiliary Camp of the 1st Bn at Binala, Jones, Isabela.
9. That he held the position as CO of the said Auxiliary Camp to the fall of Bataan.
10. That on or about April 11, 1942, Capt. Warren A. Minton, the CO of the 1st Bn 14th Inf left with Lt Col Warner for an unknown destination to hide from the Japanese.
11. That some officers and men of the 1st Bn left behind by Capt Minton reported for duty in the headquarters of Col Makar, who then assumed command of the 14th Inf as per SO received from the Headquarters of Gen Wainwright.
12. That Lt. Corotan was one of the officers of the 1st Bn who reported to Lt. Col. Makar for duty.
13. That all the facts stated herein are true and to the best of my knowledge.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I hereunto set my signature this 27 day of August, 1945, at Camp Murphy, Quezon City.

s/ FROILAN N. NORICO  
t/ FROILAN N. NORICO O-33133  
1st Lt Inf FA

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 27 day of August, 1945

s/ \_\_\_\_\_  
Administering Officer

True Copy.

14. During the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, I was employed by the Japanese government as follows:

<u>POSITION HELD</u>	<u>DATE</u>	<u>EMPLOYED BY</u>	<u>TOTAL PAY RECEIVED FOR EACH JOB</u>
<u>None</u>			
TOTAL PAY RECEIVED \$ _____			

15. Activities between 7 Dec 1941 and surrender of unit. (Include full data on promotions and conduct which merit awards) On 7 December 1941, I was an enlisted man of the US Warning Service, Signal Corp and authorized as Signal officer at Echague, Isabela by special order. The unit was attached ~~to~~ with Col Townsend USA, at Palattao, Cauayan, Isabela, under the command of Captain Dalao. The unit became the Echague Company and was disorganized upon our return from Baguio to take some supplies and arms as we were surprised attacked by the Japs at dawn of 24 Dec 1941. On 26 January 1942, I rejoined the Warner's Unit at Echague, Isabela and proceeded to Bagabag, N. V. where we took our induction. Soon the unit was transferred to Sinawangan, Jones, Isabela where the organization was well organized under the command of Lt Col Everett L. Warner, USA, Cav Div, C. I was inducted in the grade of Sgt to Hq & Hq Co, 1st Bn, 14th Inf PA under the command of Lt Jovito Saquing then later Lt Gerardo Reyes. On 23 March 1942, I was transferred again to the 14th Inf, 14th Inf by order of the commanding officer as desk Sgt under Lt Bueno. On 12 April 1942, Lt Col Makar took command of the Warner's outfit and the entire 14th Inf when on same date, I was ordered to secure a radio receiver and spare parts for our headquarters. On 1 May 1942, I reported at the headquarters, at Usod, Jones, Isabela with the radio receiver and spare parts. I established the radio set at this place. On 7 May 42, at about 9:00 I ~~detected~~ detected a plane south of us and soon the plane was sighted above Masaya, Jones, Isabela showering leaf-lets which we thought incendiaries (the said leaf-lets is attached herewith). Upon reaching our camp some members of the unit who were on patrol pick some and brought them at the headquarters. It was for the surrender of Col Makar and his men as resistance was ended due to the fall of Corregidor. Col Makar made an arrangement to sent
16. I (did) ~~not~~ surrender to the Japanese forces on 15 Oct 42 at Jones, Isabela and (was released) ~~(captured)~~ on 03 Nov 42 at Echague, Isabela from British.

If released, circumstances governing ~~surrender~~ rel.

17. Activities while a prisoner of war status: laborer.

18. Upon (release) ~~(escape)~~ (separation from unit) I engaged in the following activities or occupations: (Give dates, places, duties, authorities and names including those listed in paragraph 14 above) (continue on next page)

(continuation of par 18, continue on next page)  
 an envoy for surrender but was not accomplished as officers and men deserve capture than surrender. On 14 June 42, Japs forces ~~was~~ poured heavily in Isabela with arms and supplies. I was sent with some companions to Santiago, Isabela to get information regarding enemy movements by Lt Bueno. Arriving at Echague, Isabela ~~was~~ I found out that the ~~enemies~~ enemies are busy building and mounting their defenses. While the enemy are busy building Puppet Government was organized and civil officials were forced to return to their offices to run the enemy government but some did not as they have much faith to America. Soon order of surrender both of Ex-Servicemen the USAFFE and their arms and amos. I did not surrender. 19.  
 On 14 Jun 42, I was inducted automatically into AUS, so ~~where~~ in Jones, Isabela. After my induction, I was ordered by Lt Bueno to go back to Echague, Isabela to continue espionage. On 3 August, 1942, I was recalled to the headquarters, and upon my report I was

(contd of par 15)

assigned as supply Sgt to transport all our supplies in our secret headquarters, somewhere in Mimuri, Jones, Isabela as our position is very critical to the enemy. I was sent to Limot, Jones, Isabela as an out-post to avoid suspicion and to build up secret power for our receiver. So, the Japanese forces intercepted our communication between Isabela and Australia which led to the intensive search for the capture of Lt Col Nakar and besides of the none accomplishment for surrender. On 2 Sept 42, the Japs unearthed the Radio Receiver and transmitter somewhere at Pinappagan, N. V. Guimablasta, Jones, Isabela where the civilians were forced to reveal due to hard torture. On 6 Oct 42 I received a message of Lt Bueno ordering me to hide the improvised power plant and the radio receiver and supplies but were unearthed by the enemy at Papan, Jones, Isabela where we were tortured regarding them. This led to my surrender ~~and~~ on 15 October 1942. I was brought to the garrison at Echague and was asked where are my companions, because, I have faith on America I kept my mouth shut, answered them, "I prefer death than to betray my native land". I was released on 23 Nov 42.

After my release, I went to Limot, Jones, Isabela for rest and nourishment. Stayed here until I joined actively the "BloMen Unit" under the command of Felipe Palayan at Echague, Isabela. This was on 3 June 43 when I got into the guerrilla warfare again. I did performed the duties of going with the armed guerrillas, who are members of the 14th Inf PA. I was armed with spear and bolos and remained active with this unit until I was officially transferred to the "G" Co, 14th InfUSAFIP, NL under the command of Lt Mariano R. Balanag at Cordon, Isabela on 12 September 1944. Served with this unit when the Americans came over in the Islands, participated in the liberation campaign, attached to the 6th Army in June, July, Aug 1945. Then on 18 May 1946 I was honorably discharged from the Army, issued a discharge certificate, same date. After my discharge I went home and reported to the mil control, 7 March 1947 at Processing Section APO 707.

*Account by  
 Lt. Alfonso Sta Ana*

15. Activities between 7 Dec. 1941, and surrender of unit. (Include full data on promotions, and conduct which might merit awards)

That I was the C.O. HQ & HQ Co. 1st Bn. 71st Inf. 71st Div. under the then Capt. Guillermo Nakar (Bn. Comdr.)

On Dec. 21, 1941, while our Bn. was resisting the Japanese advance from the north of Bauang, La Union, was ordered by the Div. Commander, General Schleg to retreat. The Bn. Commander ordered Companies nearest the road, Co. "B" under Lt. Hodelena and Co. "C" under Lt. Young to retreat with Lt. Speckard, an American officer attached to our Bn., Lt. Young while loading his men on the truck was hit on the left clavicle by machine-gun fire from Japanese plane and was evacuated to Baguio Hospital. Lt. Hodelena and Lt. Speckard proceeded to Bataan with the members of Co. "D" & "E". The GHQ & HQ Co. under my command was w/ Capt. Nakar and Ex. Officer Lt. Fernan Obena. The two remaining companies "A" & "F" were deployed to make the last stand in a hill 1000 yds southeast of Bauang, La Union. At 1600 hrs. of the same date, the Japanese withdrew their attacking forces. At 2000 hrs Capt. Nakar ordered and the following day we started crossing the Caraballo Mts. with the Japanese Forces behind us.

On Jan. 7, 1942, after hiking for seventeen days through mountain trails and at the same time gathering the fleeing disarmed forces of the 11th, 12th, 13th, and the 71st Inf. arrived at Ariga, Nueva Visaya with adequate arms and ammunition. Major Warner (later Lt. Col.) 31st FA with Capt. Manuel B. Enriquez (later Major) G-2 11th Div. with the radio transmitter taken from Col. Green joined forces with Capt. Nakar (later Lt. Col.) and formed the 1st Provisional Guerrilla Regiment operating on Cagayan Valley, M. Prov. and part of Central Plain. Lt. Col. Warner, senior ranking officer became the Reg'tl Comdr., Lt. Col. Nakar became Ex. Officer and C.O., 1st Bn., Major Manuel B. Enriquez, Bn. Comdr., 2nd Bn., and Capt. Menton, Bn. Comdr. 3rd Bn..

Contact to GHQ, USAFIP was always by radiogram. The strength of the Regiment do not warrant organized form of warfare and because of the rugged terrain, Gen. MacArthur ordered guerrilla form of warfare. Patrols headed by Capt. Menton were sent to Tuguegarao, Cagayan, to raid the Japanese Air Field. Combat planes and bombers were destroyed. Members of the raiding Party and the members under the Reg'tl staff who planned the raid were given Distinguished Cross, as per radiogram of Gen. Wainwright. Capt. Longo, Commanding Officer, combat Co. attacked Japanese Forces.

On March as per radiogram of GHQ, USAFIP the 1st Provisional Guerrilla Regt. was renamed 14th Inf. Lt. Col. Warner Reg'tl Comdr., Lt. Col. Nakar Ex. Officer and Bn Comdr, 1st Bn., Major Manuel B. Enriquez, Bn. Comdr. 2nd Bn., and Capt Menton, Bn. Comdr., 3rd Bn..

On March 30th, '42, I received from the TReg'tl HQ, 14th Inf. (PA) a copy of the radiogram quoted as follows:

*Alfonso Sta Ana*

2 NP/3C 1045 AM 114 40P MARCH 30 1942

LT COL WARNER LMT

HEROIC MARCH THIRTIETH FOLLOWING PA OFFICERS PROMOTED TO GRADES IN INDICATED PWR PARA TEN SO SEVEN HQ USAFIP MARCH THIRTIETH TO RANK FROM MARCH TWENTY FIFTH COLON TO BE FIRST LT FERMIN L OLIVERA COMMA TO BE SECOND LT EULOGIO BUENO COMMA JOSE CABANETRO COMMA ANTONIO CASTRO COMMA ENRIQUE CRUZ COMMA ARTURO BINGCOING COMMA BENJAMIN FERDIN COMMA JULIAN PERDIGEROS COMMA ALFONSO SANTA ANA PEDRO VEA STOP NOTIFY EACH TO ACCEPT AND RADIO THIS HQ THE DATE OF ACCEPTANCE STOP HERCOTE OATH OF OFFICE AND FORWARD WHEN PRACTICABLE STOP

WAINWRIGHT----- 752 AM

Thru the able leadership of Lt. Col. Makar, Regt'l Ex. Officer with the approval of the Regt'l Commander, Lt. Col. Warner, the whole Forces of Northern Luzon were co-ordinated. We disrupt communication lines, harassed enemy troops, and maintained communication to the GHO, USAFIP at Botana and Corrigidor.

On April 7, 1942 during our conference at the G.P., the radio announced that General King was preparing to surrender Botana. Lt. Col. Warner, on the belief, that resistance was useless, conferred with Capt. Menton. Both decided to escape and went to Casiguran, Tayabas, their starting place for Australia.

On or about the same date, Lt. Col. Makar, Ex. Officer, wired GHO, USAFIP at Corrigidor assuming command of the 14th Inf. PA. He ordered members of the 14th Inf., PA to disperse and return to their respective homes to be ready for call. He retained men who could not speak the native dialect especially those occupying key positions in the regiment.

On or about two weeks thereafter, Lt. Col. Warner, Capt. Menton, Major Schalay and some reserve commissioned officers USA working on the mines together with some members of the PE were overtaken by Lt. Col. Kalakuka. Lt. Col. Kalakuka, a member of General Wainwright staff, was sent purposely to deliver personally the terms of the surrender to Lt. Col. Makar.

On May 7, 1942 General Wainwright surrendered Corrigidor. As the Highest commander of all USAFIP Forces, Col. Moran, Commanding the Mt. Prov. the Visayan-Mindanao and Sulu Forces, Col. Moran, Commanding the Mt. Prov. and Lt. Col. Makar of the Cagayan Valley to surrender. Planes dropped leaflets containing the terms of surrender to our area and announcement of same were also made over the radio.

Lt. Col. Makar ordered Lt. Jose Cabanero and T/Sgt. A. Caspal to move the radio to the interior part of Dinabuto.

22-221

Lt. Jose Cabanero, T/Sgt. C. Domingo, Sgt. M. Librojo, and Cpl. A. D. Caopal, tried for five successive days calling any friendly station within the 40 cycle wave length. On the third day a station that has been listening to the call replied and state they were friendly station. In doubt of its truthfulness we requested them to shout Mahuhay three times for three successive days at Station KIEI Radio San Francisco for confirmation. In three days we heard the KIEI, Radio San Francisco shouting Mahuhay three times for three successive days. Having confirmed the station we sent our first message. In reply for the first message, we received the first message as follows:

TO: LT COL MAKAR

YOUR SPLENDID RESISTANCE FILLS ME WITH PLEAS AND SATISFACTION. IT WILL NOT BE A LONG TIME THAT YOU, YOUR OFFICERS, AND MEN WILL BE AMPLY REWARDED. MY AFFECTION AND BEST WISHES.

MAG ARTHUR

Lt. Col. Makar sends out officers to the different provinces to gather pertinent information of importance and sends same to the CHQ. Anti-propaganda newspaper called the Makang Ladin or Eye of the Hawk were published by Lt. Col. Makar from news received from San Francisco Broadcast.

On July 1942 as per radiographic instruction of SWPA the 14th Inf. (PA) was Federalized. All officers and men were inducted to the A U S, (Army of the United States) and swear allegiance to the United States of America. Lt. Col. Makar set July 14th, 1942 as the general induction of Officers and men of the 14th Inf. to the A.U.S.. Officers took their oath of office before Lt. Col. Makar and EM Before their Co. Comdr. Officers and men were given their assigned serial numbers with instruction to count them to memory.

On or about the latter part of July, promotion of officers were sent to Australia in the following order.

- 1st set — From 1st Lt. to Capt.:  
Ferdin Oquina, Arturo Domingo, Tesoro Reyes, Juan Abuncion, & Januario Longo. (Promotion confirmed)
- 2nd set — From 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. to 1st Lt.: Julian P. Julian P. Pardo, Antonio Castro, and Jose Cabanero. (Promotion confirmed)
- 3rd set — From 3<sup>rd</sup> Lt. to 1st Lt.:  
Alfonso Sta Ana, Enrique Cruz, De La Cueva and two others. (Promotions approved for transmission but were not sent due to the general offensive of the Japanese, and the dismantling of the radio transmitter.

Japanese spies were sent to our area on or about August 1942 Lt. Leandro Rosario who surrendered first to the Japanese Forces was sent by the Japanese to locate Lt. Col Makar and the radio transmitter. He succeeded contacting Lt. Col Makar, the latter thinking that Lt. Rosario was still in his favor. Lt. Rosario returned to Sugbo and informed the Headquarters, Japanese Army the whereabouts of Lt. COL. Makar. On

23

On the first week of Sept. 1942, the Japanese Imperial Army started their general offensive of ten thousand Japanese soldiers against the 14th Inf. which was the only link from Luzon to GHQ, Australia. Forces were stationed at Palanan, Casiguran, Baler, Tayabas, Arifao, Dupax, Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya, Echague, Santiago, Jones, Isabela; Forces were also sent through Baguio following Jones, Isabela road, spreading out in three units— through the river, through the high way, and through the mountain trails all of which converge into the CP of Hinabato, Nueva Vizcaya resulting to the following:

1. Capture of Capt. Obina and Lt. Perdigueros three miles from Jones, Isabela. They are held responsible for the maintenance of communications from the Governor and the Mayor of Jones, Isabela with the HQ, 14th Inf.

2. Lt. Castro and Cruz were captured at Sinasangan, Jones, Isabela who were then sick at that time.

3. Capt. Dingoong with the members of the regimental staff were captured with the radio transmitter. Capt. Dingoong offered resistance but were outnumbered. (Capt. Dingoong was captured but was able to escape and later led the remainder of the 14th Inf. with Major Arnold.)

4. Lt. Col. Makar, Lt. Buena, and Sgt. Garpao were captured in a Japquin, Jones, Isabela.

5. Lt. Sta Ana, upon learning the capture of Capt. Dingoong and the radio transmitter, assembled all his men and explained to them the situation and the location of the enemy forces around them. Escape was possible through four routes— going to Palanan, going to Casiguran, going to Baler, and to Dupax. Finally he decided to follow the Dupax route because intelligence report revealed that the Japanese forces stationed in the surrounding barrios of Dupax were withdrawn. These group (Sta Ana's Group) reached Kasabu, an Ilonggot village guided by a map and compass passing through the Serra Madre Mts. ranges, after seventeen days walking without food and attack by malaria. From Kasabu, Lt. Sta Ana sent an intelligent Ilonggot to spy the movement of the enemy in the low-lands. This man named Bongay was captured by Lt. Rosario and was forced to reveal the position of his group. The Provincial Gov. sent a letter addressed to Lt. Sta Ana advising him to surrender. The following day the memorandum of Lt. Col. Makar of surrender was received. Seeing the rest of the men already weakened by exposure to extreme jungle weather, lack of food and clothing, and most of all by malaria and beri-beri, and that further escape will be impossible, finally, Lt. Sta Ana decided to surrender. So on or about October 1942, Lt. Sta Ana sent a letter of surrender as follows:

To: The Commanding Officer  
Japanese Imperial Army,  
Subject: Surrender

As per memorandum of Lt. Col. Makar, Commanding Officer, 14th Inf. dated Sept. 1942, I will surrender my unit honorably to any Japanese Imperial Army Officer.

(SIGNED) LT. ALFONSO STA ANA  
2nd Lt. 14th Inf. AUS

24



Note: The copy of this surrendered terms is kept in the municipality of Kungkong, Nueva Vizcaya.

Reply from the Japanese was received and surrender took place at Bambang, Nueva Vizcaya. This unit was met by a Japanese Captain, Lt. Officer of Col. Ido. The sick men of this Group were carried to this place of surrender by sledge (patokes) and upon request were sent to Banfal for hospitalization under kind Filipino doctors. Lt. Sta Ana was sent to the Japanese Garrison at Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya and questioned, later transferred to the Prov. Jail, then sent to Camp O'Donnell.

On Jan. 21, 1943, I was released and sent to Manila Station at Manila and from there I live upon the kindness and mercy of my friends, because my parents were in Negros.

On March 1943, I finally decided to work for a living at the Bureau of Commerce and Industry, as price control agent. Decision to work was caused by reason of livelihood in the city of Manila. Later I was transferred to the Office of the food administration as clerk and a stenographer with the compensation of nine hundred pesos per annum; While I was in this work, I help send some of the released POW whose homes were in the Visayan Islands. With the financial help of the Minister of Agriculture and Commerce, Rafael Alunan and Pedro Fornias now a member of the Philippine Congress. T

On February 1944, I finally resigned from my work and joined the AIB (Allied Intelligence Bureau) at Caviling, Tarlac; As an undercover agent from Sept. 1, 1944 to Jan. 30, 1945 when I received order from the PCAU (Philippine Commonwealth affair Unit) to report to Dagupan, Pangasinan, 2nd Repl. Bn..

At the 2nd Repl. Bn., I was the Utility Officer. On July 1945, I was called on TTY with the USATG (United States Army Training Group) to recover and clarify records of the 14th Inf..

On Sept. 7, 1945 I was sent with T/Sgt. Cecopal to Dinabato-Dipintin area to dig out the buried records of the 14th Inf.. I returned after having recovered some of the records.

*Account by  
Lt. Alberto Sta Ana  
extracted from "Journal  
of Personal War Experiences  
Philippine Army"*

E-X-T-R-A-C-T

July 7, 1942

Major General Andrew Moses  
U. S. A. 5830  
Chevy Chase Parkway, N. W.  
Washington, D. C.

My dear General Moses:

\* \* \* \* \*

I left Bataan on a secret mission for General Wainwright on the 8th of April. I saw Martin about the first of April and since his Division was on the left of the line, I do not believe that anything could have happened to him between the first and the day of surrender, since his division was not actually engaged with the enemy.

\* \* \* \* \*

Respectfully,

/s/ George S. Clarke  
/s/ George S. Clarke  
Colonel, Infantry, U. S. A.

*Letter to Martin Moses*

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*William A. Johnson*  
WILLIAM A. JOHNSON  
Major AOC

*Original in 301 File - Moses, Martin*

DECLASSIFIED

Authority NND 833078

C O P Y

C-E-R-T-I-F-I-C-A-T-E

4 February 1946

I CERTIFY UNDER MY OFFICIAL OATH:

That I know personally Lt. Col. Martin Moses who arrived in Dalupirip, Itogon, Benguet, Mt. Province, together with Lt. Col. Arthur K. Noble in June 1942 about two months after the fall of Bataan.

That according to them, they came from Bataan passing thru Jap occupied places traveling mostly by nights.

That upon their arrival, they began to organize the 11th Inf., the 12th Inf, and other infantry units and they were solely responsible for the consolidation of all guerilla organizations throughout North Luzon and called it the UNITED STATES FORCES IN THE PHILIPPINES (USFIP NL) which was later called USAFIP NL by Col. R. W. Volekman then a Major who succeeded Lt. Col. Martin Moses as CO, USFIP, NL.

That on October 15, 1942, he ordered all guerilla leaders to act and fight simultaneously against the enemy with certain missions assigned each unit.

That Lt. Col. Moses and Lt. Col. Noble personally directed the operations especially around the District of Baguio.

That due to their carefully prepared plans, all missions were accomplished successfully and thoroughly.

That sometime during the month of June 1943, they were captured by the Japs in the Sub-province of Kalinga, Mt. Province, while organizing more guerilla units in the north.

That they were taken to the city of Baguio and after a few days they were transferred to Manila Bilibid prison.

That since that time, they were never heard of as to their fate.

/s/  
/t/ CALIXTO C. FIANZA  
1st Lieut. Inf. PA  
EM-3-4  
2nd Bn. 23rd Inf. Regt.  
2nd Inf Div 2. PA

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

/s/ Real H Desrochers  
/t/ REAL H. DESROCHERS  
Major AC  
Actg Asst Adj Gen

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*William A. Johnson*  
WILLIAM A. JOHNSON  
Major JGC

HEADQUARTERS  
USAFIP NORTH LUZON  
CAMP SPENCER

26 November 1945

SUBJECT: Amendment of Date of Recognition of  
"UNITED STATES ARMED FORCES IN THE  
PHILIPPINES, NORTH LUZON"THRU : Commanding General, American Forces  
Western Pacific

TO : Commander-in-Chief, AFPAC, APO 500

ATTN: Chief of Staff

## EXTRACT

\*\*\*\*\*

h. \*\*\*\* Sometime in the later part of June, 1942, a radiogram was received by the 14th Infantry (PA) from Headquarters, SWPA, (Signed MacARTHUR), relieving the 14th Infantry (PA) from General Wainwright's command and placing it directly under Headquarters, SWPA, prior to the surrender of Corregidor, and as a reward for not surrendering, redesignating the 14th Infantry (PA) as the 14th Infantry (AUS). (See Exhibit "UU" attached hereto). Subsequently, about two hundred of its members were assigned AUS serial numbers.\*\*\*\*

i. In May, 1942, Cols. Martin Moses and Arthur K. Noble, having escaped from Bataan, made their way to North Luzon, staying in the vicinity of Bokod, Benguet, Mt. Province, P. I. At first, these officers rested and took no active parts in the activities in North Luzon. However, meanwhile, they were acquainting themselves with the situation. In July, 1942, Col Moses authorized a Lieutenant RUFINO BALDWIN (an escapee from the 11th Division in Bataan) to reorganize the 2nd Battalion, 11th Infantry, PA.

j. \*\*\*\* Captain Calvert proceeded south arriving in the vicinity of Bokod, Benguet, on or about 9 June 1942, there contacted Lt Col Martin Moses and Lt Col Arthur K Noble (escapees from Bataan) and told them of the surrender of Col Moran, the planned surrender of Major Gitter with a part of the 43rd Infantry (PS) on or about 1 June 1942 at Talubin, Bontoc, of his orders to surrender, and reported to Col Moses for duty and instructions. However, he (Moses) advised him (Calvert) not to surrender, to disperse temporarily the remaining men under his command (the men left with 1st Lt Arthur P Murphy). At the time both Cols Moses and Noble considered themselves officers in North Luzon having no command status. Captain Calvert, en route south to Bokod, contacted at Napao, Ifagao, a PS soldier (Sergeant GERONIMO GANO) and directed him to advise scouts in the vicinity to await instructions from him regarding Major Gitter's surrender orders. (It is believed Sergeant Gano transmitted these orders). Sometime in the later part of July or first part of August, Captain Calvert assumed command of the remnants of the 43rd Infantry (PS) redesignating the unit as the "Detachment, 43rd Infantry (PS)" as of 1 June 1942 (the date of Major Gitters surrender). The men, Captain Calvert assumed command of, were "all unsundered PS soldiers of the 43rd Infantry (PS)". \*\*\*\*

k. In September, 1942, Col Moses authorized the reorganization

or organization of the following units:

- (1) Headquarters Company, 12th Infantry PA. (See Exhibit "J".)
- (2) Unit Commanded by a Lieutenant FISH whom Col Moses commissioned (See Exhibit "L".)
- (3) Guerrilla units in Southern Benguet & Northern Pangasinan placed under the command of 1st Lt. FRENCH. (See Exhibit "M".)

l. Also, in September, 1942, Col Moses ordered a limited offensive against the enemy to begin October 15, 1942 for the purpose of harrasing the enemy's communications and of getting supplies. This offensive was taken part in by the following units which accepted orders from Col Moses: (See Exhibit "VV".)

- (1) 2d Bn, 11th Infantry Regiment (PA)
- (2) LAPHAM'S Guerrillas
- (3) CUSHING'S Guerrillas
- (4) 121st Infantry Regiment (PA) units in Ilocos Sur and La Union under the command of 1st Lt. GEORGE M BARNETT.
- (5) Detachment, 43d Infantry (PS)
- (6) Lieutenant FISH'S Unit
- (7) Headquarters Co, 12th Infantry Regiment (PA)
- (8) 14th Infantry Regiment (AUS)

m. The date as of which Col Moses assumed command of units in North Luzon cannot definitely be fixed as no orders or testimony on the matter are available. An indication of the approximate date can be gleaned from the fact that Col Moses authorized the organization of the 2nd Battalion 11th Infantry (PA) on or about 12 July 1942 (See Exhibit "I") and the letter attached hereto, dated 19 September 1942, to Captain Barnett. (See Exhibit "VV"). From the above facts, it is believed that Col Moses and Noble did not know exactly what their status were in not having surrendered on orders to surrender in Bataan. As each was a regimental commander in Bataan, they shortly decided to reorganize their respective regiments, the 12th Infantry Regiment, PA, and the 2nd PG Infantry Regiment.

n. In November, 1942, Col Moses and Noble made their way north passing through the Provinces of Ifugao, Bontoc, Kalinga and Apayao. Col Moses contacted Major Praeger in Apayao and with his transmitter, in February and March, 1943, contacted Headquarters, SWPA, and received orders confirming his (Moses') acts since arriving in North Luzon and authorizing him to reorganize the 12th Infantry Regiment (PA). He also received orders in gist which were as follows:

- (1) Lay low
- (2) Perfect organization and training
- (3) Gather and transmit intelligence information
- (4) Lay plans for future action against the enemy
- (5) Take action as you deem necessary (See Exhibit "QQ").

o. While in Ifugao, Col Moses authorized a Captain Manalo whom he appointed a Major to organize a battalion the designation of which is not known. This unit may have been part of the 2nd PG Regiment that was being reorganized by Col Noble. Manalo's unit was later thoroughly disorganized by the enemy. The Commanding Officer of this unit deserted it and fled to Manila.

p. While in Kalinga, Col Moses authorized a Major Ali Al Raschid to organize a unit the designation of which is not known. This unit was also thoroughly disorganized by the enemy. Its commanding officer was captured. (See Exhibit "A".)

q. The orders received by Col Moses from Headquarters, SWPA, were transmitted to all units commanded by them. (See Exhibit "pp" and Exhibit "qq").

r. In June, 1943, Cols Moses and Noble were captured by the enemy in a barrie near Lubuagan, Kalinga.

s. Col (then Major) RUSSELL W VOLCHMANN, an escapee from Bataan, and a member of the 11th Division (PA) who had arrived in North Luzon in September 1942, and who was the next senior unsurrendered officer in North Luzon, assumed command of the units commanded by Col Moses as of 1 June 1943.

\*\*\*\*\*

(Sgd) RUSSELL W VOLCHMANN  
Colonel, Infantry, AUS  
Commanding

51 Encls:

Exhibit "A" to "Z"  
" " "AA" to "YY"

HEADQUARTERS  
USAFIP NORTH LUZON  
CAMP SPENCER

20 November 1945

C E R T I F I C A T E

This is to certify to the following:

1. That on or about March 27, 1942, I arrived at LUSOD SAWMILL, ITOCON, BENGUET, MT. PROVINCE, P.I.:
2. That upon arrival there I found a detachment of men under the command of Acting 2d Lieutenant ALFRED HENDRICKSON who informed me that he had been sent by Major EVERETT WARNER TO LUSOD SAWMILL for the purpose of (1) restoring peace and order in that area, (2) protect and help a group of American civilians in the area, (3) to collect arms and ammunition and other equipment in the area that had been abandoned or given to civilians, and (4) to collect together disbanded or dispersed soldiers:
3. That with me were Colonel (then 1st Lieutenant) ARTHUR P. MURPHY, 43d Inf (PS), Pfc. GRAFTON SPENCER, 5th Bombardment Command attached to 43d Inf (PS), and a Latvian civilian, TOM JACOB, who were under my command or control;
4. That sometime between ~~Mar~~<sup>March</sup> 27, 1942 and April 14, 1942, Lieutenant HENDRICKSON received orders to report with his men to, I believe BAYOMBONG, NUEVA VIZCAYA;
5. That on April 14, 1942, I assumed command verbally of a group of about twenty five men (disbanded and dispersed PS, PA and volunteers) who were left with me by Lieutenant HENDRICKSON and who reported to me for duty. The unit was designated "Detachment, 43d Infantry (PS)";
6. That sometime in July or August 1942, I assumed command as of June 1, 1942, of the men of the 1st Battalion, 43d Infantry (PS) who had not surrendered on the surrender order of Major LEO P. GITTER, 43d Infantry (PS). I re-designated the name of the unit as "Detachment, 43d Infantry (PS)". It included the men mentioned in Paragraph 5

EXHIBIT "F"

29

6 225

36

DECLASSIFIED

Authority AND:13078

above. I believe also that about Sixty (60) soldiers of the 1st Battalion, 43rd Infantry (PS) in IFUGAO and BONTOC had not surrendered. Subsequently some of the men in IFUGAO and BONTOC surrendered to the enemy, others reported for duty to other units of USAFIP, NL when I found that I could not control them from the Province of BENGUET.

/s/ Parker Calvert  
/t/ PARKER CALVERT  
Colonel, Infantry, AUS  
Infantry Commander, USAFIP, NL

Exhibit "F"

30

6-226

*Calvert*



HEADQUARTERS  
3rd Battalion, 66th Infantry

2 November 1945

CERTIFICATE

I CERTIFY ON MY OFFICIAL OATH:

1. That on July 12, 1942, at Bokod, Benguet, Mt. Province, I was inducted by Lt. Col. Martin Moses, C.O., 12th Infantry Regiment (PA) in the grade of private, promoted to Sergeant, and assigned to Hqs Service Co, 2nd PC Regt. (true copies of Certificate of Induction, Hq, 12th Infantry, PA, dated July 12, 1942, signed by Lt. Col. Martin Moses and Special Order No. \_\_\_\_\_ Hq, 2nd PC Regt, dated July 12, 1942, signed by Lt. Col. Arthur K. Noble, herewith attached.).
2. That I was present when Capt. Rufino Baldwin received verbal authority from Lt. Cols. Martin Moses and Arthur K. Noble on July 12, 1942, at Bokod, Benguet, Mt. Province, to organize the 2nd Battalion, 11th Infantry, (PA).
3. That Captain Rufino Baldwin and I began organizing the 2nd Battalion, 11th Infantry (PA) on July 12, 1942 and recruited the personnel of that battalion from Itogon and Trinidad, Benguet, Mt. Province, and other places.
4. That on October 15, 1942, the 2nd Battalion, 11th Infantry (PA) was fully organized with three (3) companies and was ready to begin operations against the enemy.

/s/ Calixto C. Fianza  
/t/ CALIXTO C. FIANZA  
1st Lieut., Inf., PA  
Ex. O., 3rd Bn, 66th Inf, PA

EXHIBIT "I"

35

REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS  
66TH INFANTRY, PA

Paracair, Balacan, La Union  
4 November 1945

C E R T I F I C A T E

This is to certify to the following:

- a. That I was called to active duty in the rank of 1st Lieutenant by Lt Colonel Martin Moses on September 30, 1942;
- b. That on September 30, 1942, I received verbal orders from Lt Colonel Martin Moses to organize a company (Headquarters Company, 12th Infantry, PA), for guerrilla action against the enemy and to have this company ready for action by October 15, 1942;
- c. That the company that I organized on instructions as mentioned above was redesignated as Company "M", 12th Infantry, PA, as of June 18, 1943 by Major Russell W. Volckmann, Commanding Officer of USARIP, NL at that time.

DENNIS W. MOLINTAS  
Major, 66th Inf, PA

EXHIBIT "J"

36

HEADQUARTERS  
USAFIP NORTH LUZON  
CAMP SPENCER

14 November 1945

C E R T I F I C A T E

This is to certify that the following:

1. That in the later part of September 1942, Lt Col Martin Moses called a conference in barrio DALUPIRIP, ITOGON, Benguet, P. I. ;

2. That at this conference the following topics were discussed, according to Lieutenant Enoch French who was there and who told me about the conference:

a. The plan of reorganizing USAFFE remnants and guerrillas in the area of Northern Pangasinan and Southern Benguet.

b. The starting of offensive action against the enemy on October 15, 1942.

3. That shortly thereafter, 1st Lieutenant French was sent to the area mentioned above and commenced the reorganization of the USAFFE remnants and guerrilla units in the area;

4. That the following officers and men were present at the above mentioned conference:

Lt Col Martin Moses  
Lt Col Arthur K. Noble  
Enoch French  
Jack Langley  
Noah Sorrell  
a civilian by the name of Mr. Lepton

5. That I was not personally present at the conference and know that the above mentioned persons were present because Lieutenant French told me;

6. That of the above mentioned men the following named men were given commissions to be indicated below by Lt Col Moses on the date of the conference:

Enoch French - 1st Lieutenant  
Jack Langley - 2nd Lieutenant

43

7. That I was commissioned by Lt Col Martin Moses as 2nd Lieutenant on October 2, 1942:

8. That John L. Fish was commissioned on the same day by Lt Col Martin Moses and that Colonels Russell W. Volckmann and Donald D. Blackburn were present at that time:

9. That I was ordered by Lt Col Martin Moses to report to 1st Lieutenant French on or about October 15, 1942:

10. That I carried out this order:

11. That Lt French told me that the unit which he was organizing from USAPF remnants and guerrilla units had been designated a part of the 11th Infantry, PA by Col Martin Moses:

12. That I heard from eye-witnesses that Joe Root, 31st Infantry, while on a mission for Lt French was killed by men of 1st Lieutenant Charles Oashing operating in the area of San Nicolas, Pangasinan:

13. That during the period from about October 15, 1942 to December 1st, 1942, I operated a detachment of Lt French's unit along the Kennan Road:

14. That on December 13, 1942, I was sent north from vicinity AUSA-GAN, Benguet, Mt. Province, to contact Colonels Moses and Noble by Lt French and while enroute was captured by the enemy:

15. That while I was with Lt French he told me that he had been promoted to the rank of Captain by Colonel Moses and that 2nd Lts Langley and I had been promoted to the rank of 1st Lieutenants by Colonel Moses.

GREGORY H. SWICK  
Major, Infantry, AUS

EXHIBIT "A"

44

HEADQUARTERS  
USAFIP NORTH LUZON  
Camp SPENCER

27 November 1945

C E R T I F I C A T E

I certify that in June, 1945 I was appointed Chief, Intelligence Section, USAFIP, NL. In this capacity I had occasion to learn that Lieut. French's unit became badly disorganized by the November-December, 1942 mopping up operations of the enemy. By the death of Lieut. French which occurred sometime in April, 1943, I further certify that according to reports received Lieut. French's men either surrendered or joined other organization in Pangasinan or of USAFIP, NL

s/ Parker Calvert  
PARKER CALVERT  
Colonel, Inf, AUS  
Infantry Commander

45

6 227 —

*Calvert*

EXHIBIT "A"

40

HEADQUARTERS USFIP OF NORTHERN LUZON  
In the Field

March 21, 1943

C E R T I F I C A T E

1. This is to certify that, pursuant to authority granted by and contained in radiogram MacArthur to Moses, Number 20, dated February 14, 1943, I have this date administered Oath of Allegiance to the United States of America to, and announce the promotion of Major Ali Al-Raschid, PA, ASN N. 1444, Infantry, USFIP, to the grade of Lieutenant Colonel, USFIP.

2. The signature of Lieutenant Colonel Ali Al Raschid appears below.

/s/ Martin Moses  
/t/ MARTIN MOSES  
Lieut. Col., Infantry, USFIP  
Commanding

WITNESS:

/s/ Arthur K. Noble  
/t/ ARTHUR K. NOBLE  
Lieut. Col., Infantry, USFIP

/s/ Ali Al Raschid  
/t/ ALI AL RASCHID  
Lieut. Col., Infantry, USFIP

A TRUE COPY:

/s/ Desiderio P. Jurado  
/t/ DESIDERIO P. JURADO  
2nd Lt., Infantry, PA

Note: Original of this certificate is in the possession of Saphia Mustafa Al-Raschid, widow of Ali Al-Raschid.

Inclosure to Exhibit "C"

47

6-220

*John J. Canty*

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
 COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES  
 CITY OF Manila

IN THE MATTER OF )  
 ) STATEMENT  
Candelario V. Ramos )

I, JUAN A. COMA, resident of \_\_\_\_\_  
Loyalty Bd. #2, Cp. Murphy, APO 75, hereby make the following statement:

I as a former member of Warner's Unit, where I was commanding officer of Company "A", 1st Bn, 14th Infantry. On 12 February, 1942 there was a mass induction into our battalion in Sinasangan, Jones, Isabela. The subject was sworn in at that time and in that barrio. He was inducted and assigned to Hq and Service Company, 1st Bn. On or about 12 April 1942, three days after the Fall of Bataan, the 1st Battalion dispersed at Col. Warner's, the Regimental Commander, verbal order, and many men were sent home, among them the subject. These men were told that as soon as the American forces arrived in the Philippines to report for duty. I and many others reported on 13 April 1942 to Col. Nakar, who succeeded Col. Warner in command of the 14th Infantry, for duty, but the subject was not among us. When he returned to his home, he was acting under Col. Warner's orders. I was captured on October 13, 1942, concentrated in Camp at a Japanese garrison in Echague, Isabela until Jan 13, 1943; we were then kept under guard in Bayombong, Nueva Viscaya until Jan 22, 1943, at which time we were concentrated at Camp Bongabong, Nueva Ecija. Upon my release on March 9, 1943 I was sent to Manila, returning to my home in Echague on March 1, 1943. In Echague I met the subject who had been living at home with his family. He lived there until the Americans returned to the Philippines repairing bicycles and doing other mechanical work for the residents of his home municipality.

/s/ Juan A. Coma 0-48174  
 JUAN A. COMA  
 2nd Lt Inf, FA.

A TRUE COPY:

  
 W. A. JOHNSON  
 CAPT, AGC  
 ACT. ADJUTANT

28

42

Note: Orig. in RAMOS, Candelario's file.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES  
CITY OF Manila

IN THE MATTER OF

Candelario V. Ramos

} SS

A F F I D A V I T

I, ANTONIO DELA CUEVA, of legal age and resident of Loyalty Rd. #1, Cp Murphy APO 72, after having been duly sworn in accordance with law depose and say:

I am the former executive officer of Company "A" 1st Bn, 14th Infantry, Warner's Unit. I remember that the subject was in Hq and Service Company, 1st Battalion on or about 12 February, 1942. I am not sure of the exact date of his induction. Captain Minton was the battalion Commander. Two or three days after the Fall of Bataan, the 1st Bn. was dispersed and the personnel either went to their homes or joined other outfits such as other units in the 14th Infantry. I am not certain whether or not the subject returned to his home at that time. On 12 February, 1942 he was sworn in as a sergeant.

/s/ Antonio de la Cueva  
ANTONIO DELA CUEVA O-48076  
2nd Lt. Inf. PA

A TRUE COPY:

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. (C)  
ASST. ADJUTANT

Note: Orig. in RAMOS, Candelario's file.

23  
43



REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES :  
PROVINCE OF ISABELA :  
MUNICIPALITY OF CAUAYAN : 33

AFFIDAVIT

I, Primitivo L. Gorospe, married, of legal age, residing in the Municipality of Cauayan, Province of Isabela, Philippines, after being duly sworn to an oath according to law, depose and say:

That on March 1, 1942, I was inducted as member of the 14th Infantry Regiment with the Rank of Sergeant Intelligence Service by Captain Warren A. Minton, Cavalry, USA. The said 14th Infantry Regiment was then under the command of the then Lieutenant Colonel Everett L. Warner, FA, USA.

That on or about the 7th of April, 1942, I was one of the men selected to accompany Lt. Col. Warner on a mission to Casiguran, Taybas where we stayed for a week or two. On April 12, 1942, I was promoted to the Rank of First Sergeant by the then Lt. Col. Warner.

That after our stay in Casiguran, Lt. Col. Warner decided to proceed Northward by launch. Consequently, with some soldiers under me proceeded on foot to Palanan, rejoining Lt. Col. Warner and some Officers and men there. Among these Officers were Capt. Minton and Scholey.

That after several weeks stay in Palanan, Isabela, word was sent to Lt. Col. Warner by Lt. Col. Kalakuka, inviting us to surrender to the Japanese Army then at Ilagan, Isabela. The invitation was accepted to comply with the order of Lt. Gen. Wainwright. Consequently, on June 6, 1942, we left our Camp at Palanan, Isabela and proceeded to San Mariano, Isabela.

That upon reaching Barrio Ambatuan, San Mariano, Isabela, I fell sick of malaria on or about June 18, 1942. Hence, I was left there to cure under the care of one Mr. Gutierrez. After 4 days or more, I recovered somewhat and tried to proceed to Ilagan, Isabela, but casually meeting Lt. Bulan, I was informed that the Japanese maltreated their prisoners, so I decided to escape and with the help of Barrio Lieutenants along the way, I went into hiding in Barrio San Isidro, Angadanan, Isabela and never surrendered to the Japanese at all.

That as a result of the hardships suffered by me while serving in the 14th Infantry Regiment (FA) USAFFE, first I was attacked by intermittent malaria which resulted into beriberi and lastly into chronic coughing, from which I suffered for almost 3-1/2 years. Attached are certificates of Medical Officers, I consulted.

That even up to the present, I believe I have not yet fully recovered.

Further, the affiant saith none.

FRIMITIVO L. GOROSPE

Subscribed and sworn to before me this ... day of June 1947. The affiant having exhibited to me his Residence Certificate No. A 1207866... issued at Cauayan, Isabela on ... Jan. 1, 1947 and his Army Serial Number, 227403, issued at ... C. Murphy.

...  
...  
...  
...

*Original returned on  
07. 20. 1947*

HEADQUARTERS  
ADJUTANT GENERAL RECORDS DEPOSITORY  
PHILIPPINE COMMAND (AIR FORCE) AND THIRTIETH AIR FORCE  
APO 900

Memorandum of Record

SUBJECT: Statement of Catalino Domingo pertaining to his activities and the operation of 14th Infantry AUS

Catalino Domingo was interviewed by the undersigned on 30 March 1950 and made the following statement: "The following named officers were on duty with the 14th Infantry, PA, when the radio communication from General MacArthur's headquarters was received authorizing the induction of officers and enlisted men of that organization into the AUS: Lt. Col. Claro Nakar, Capt. Arturo Dingcong, Maj. Robert H. Arnold, RA, Cebuano, Signal Officer, 1st Lt. Tesoro Reyes, and Lt. Fernin L. Abena. These were the only officers on duty with the organization at that time.

Pvt. Manuel Librojo was on duty with me as radio operator. There were about five clerks on duty with the headquarters whose names I cannot recall. There were from 30 to 35 enlisted men on duty as security personnel.

Radio communication was established with station WEDM Darwin, Australia about the middle of June 1942 while at Fineppagan, Nueva Visayas. I was on duty at the radio operator receiver when the message from General MacArthur's headquarters was received authorizing the induction of the 14th Infantry personnel as AUS. This message was received in code and was decoded by my assistant who read the decoded message to me. The message was then delivered by my companion to Col. Nakar. Other personnel known to be on duty at the headquarters at this time were Capt. Dingcong, Maj. Arnold, Cebuano, 1st Lt. Tesoro Reyes, Lt. Abena, and all the enlisted men of the headquarters. This message was received on or about 12 July 1942. Their personnel were inducted on 14th July 1942, outside the headquarters building. Col. Nakar performed the induction ceremony. The officers were first inducted in the presence of the enlisted men. The enlisted men were then inducted at the same formation.

Message acknowledging compliance with General MacArthur's radio included only the names of officers present as having accepted commission in AUS.

In letter part of July a message was dispatched to Gen. MacArthur's headquarters recommending the commission of 2 civilians. I am positive that their commissions were confirmed. Their names

Memorandum of Record (Cont'd).

were Gomales and Gabitangan. The confirmation of this commission was the last message we received.

The transmitter and receiver were disassembled due to enemy operation near our headquarters in the latter part of August 1942. These equipments were placed in a wooden container and buried in the forest near our headquarters.

Col. Baker ordered us to stay in the houses of citizens in the town of Pinappagan and conduct ourselves as citizens of that town. This was the last time that I saw Col. Baker and as far as I know this was the extent of the 14th Infantry operations.

I stayed in Pinappagan only two days due to enemy concentration in that vicinity. I proceeded to Polagayo, Jones, Isabela. I told only my co-operator of my intention to leave. I stayed in this town less than a month and from here I made my way through the mountains to Mayyao, Ifugao. Here I contacted Col. Moses, commander of the 12th Infantry, who was in the vicinity of the town Peco. This was on or about 25 November 1942. Here I became a radio receiver. We had no radio transmitter. I stayed here until the 12th Infantry was disbanded in the early part of May 1943. The enemy was sighted approaching our headquarters and we were ordered to scatter. I went back east across the mountains to Isabela boundary and hid near Marasat Grande. Not knowing of any further resistance organization, I decided to contact the Governor of Isabela, knowing that he was a resistance sympathizer. The Governor advised me not to take any further resistance action so that I would not be detected by the Japanese as a soldier. The following morning, he sent me to my home which is near Amorris across the river in Ifugao Province. This was on or about 23 May 1943. I stayed in hiding here and helped my folks.

I was contacted by a member of the 11th Infantry in early part of June 1943 at my home. I went to the headquarters of the 11th Infantry about 13 October 1944 and was assigned as operator of the Signal Platoon. At this time we had only a receiver. Maj. Blackburn was in command of the 11th Infantry Division. We were able to contact our immediate headquarters, 2nd Infantry, which was under Col. Volkman after we received the transmitter. I stayed with Maj. Blackburn until 10 May 1946. I was discharged from the service 11 May 1946.

s/ Richard Evans  
WOJG USA

A TRUE COPY:

RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA  
OIG, Project "J" Section

ANTI TANK COMPANY  
45TH INFANTRY  
(PHILIPPINE SCOUTS)

APO 613  
15 February 1947

C E R T I F I C A T E

This is to certify that Florentino M. Belbes was a member of the 14th Infantry and was inducted to the Army of the United States, on July 14, 1942, at Dimabato, Pinagpagan, Nueva Viscaya.

That he was in "D" Company 1st Bn 14th Infantry, under Major Arturo Dingcos, AUS.

That I was then the CO of the Hq & Hq Co 1st Bn 14th Infantry, and the same time S-2.

*Alfonso N. Santa Ana*  
ALFONSO N SANTA ANA 0888095  
2d/Lt, 45th Inf (PS)

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY/TOWN OF ECHAGUE ) S.S.  
PROVINCE OF ISABELA )

**A F F I D A V I T**

I, NICOLAS BABARAN, of legal age, married, Filipino citizen, and a residence of Echague, Isabela, after having been duly sworn in accordance to law, depose and say:

That I was called and inducted into the service of the USAFFE, on 12 Feb. '42 at Sinsauangan, Jones, Isabela by Lt. Col. Evarret Warner, assigned as Private in "B" Co. 1st Bn 14th Inf., 11th Div., under Lt. Ramon Licayan.

That I have personal knowledge of the fact that Pvt. Rodrigo Balsaug, reservist, was called to active duty on 20 Dec. '41 at Echague, Isabela and was inducted on 12 Feb. '42, with the rank of Private assigned to "B" Co. 1st Bn 14th Inf., 11th Div., under Lt. R. Licayan.

That on or about 12 May 1942, Col. Guillermo Nakar, issued a Tactical Written Order of Disbandment where all soldiers who could manage to go home on account of enemy's pressure were allowed to go home.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I HEREUNTO, affix my signature this 17th day of June 1946.

/s/ Nicolas Babaran  
/t/ NICOLAS BABARAN  
Pvt. Inf., 221463  
(Relieved)

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO, before me this 17th day of June 1946, at Echague, Isabela.

/s/ Guillermo H. Angoluan  
/t/ GUILLERMO H. ANGOLUAN  
Municipal Mayor

A TRUE COPY:

*W. A. Johnson*  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. ADC  
ASST. ADJUTANT

*From report of  
Rodrigo Balsaug  
Pvt. Inf. 221463  
5/24/46*

24, 1st Street, Santol Subdivision,  
Quezon City  
19 April 1947

Certificate

I hereby certify that I know personally Pvt. Norberto Cadiz of barrio Diamantina, Cauayan, Isabela, he having been under me from the latter part of January 1942 up to November of the same year.

That, Pvt. Norberto Cadiz reported to Capt. Tesoro Reyes, then CO, "A" Co, 14th Infantry sometime in January 1942, after his unit was disorganized by enemy action in Guagua, and was assigned to my platoon;

That sometime in May 1942, when the Japs threatened to capture our telephone outpost in Jones, Isabela, of which I was in-charge of eighteen (18) men, I received orders to disband my unit tactically, which I did with instructions to my men to report to me at least twice a week about enemy information;

That on account of the all out campaign of the Japs against the 14th Infantry, I lost actual contact with Pvt. Cadiz sometime in August, 1942 and in November of the same year, I heard that he was captured;

That I next met him in the, 1st Bn, 14th Inf, USAFIP, NL, sometime in May 1945.

That I know of the above facts as I never surrendered to the enemy, but continued on the resistant movement with the rest of the men who did not surrender in Isabela and Nueva Vizcaya.

/s/ Pedro B. Vea 0888169  
1st Lt Inf AUS

A TRUE COPY:

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST ADJUTANT

Note: Orig. in CADIZ, Norberto's file.

15 433 +8

A P P E A R A N C E

I, PEDRO B. VEA (O-886169) of legal age, married and presently on duty with the AUS Detachment, Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya, after having been duly sworn to in accordance to law depose and say:

That I know personally Pvt MAXIMO DELIDA, Med Det, Special Troop, 2nd Inf Div, PA, he having been one of the men of the Hq & Hq Serv Co, 14th Inf, USFIP under the late Lt-Col EVERETT L. WARNER;

That said Pvt DELIDA reported to the 14th Inf, USFIP at Jones, Isabela and assigned to the Hq & Hq Serv Co, 14th Inf, USFIP sometime in the early part of January 1942;

That said Pvt DELIDA was on duty with the supply depot of the Hq Bn, but when the unit was ordered disbanded tactically, he was sent home with orders to contact the unit when the time would be better;

That this happened sometime in the middle of May 1942 when the Japs were threatening the safety of the 14th Inf, USFIP in Jones, Isabela;

That from that time on I have not heard of him until he jd the Hosp Co, 1st Bn, 14th Inf, where I saw him sometime in May 1948.

That I further sayeth none.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I hereunto affix my signature this 29th day of March 1946 at the HQ, AUS Detachment, Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya.

  
PEDRO B. VEA  
(-O-886169)

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES } ss.

SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED before me this 29th day of March 1946 at the HQ, AUS Detachment, Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya.

  
PEDRO M. B. BUELNA  
Capt, Inf, AUS  
Executive Officer

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA )  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES ) SS

AFFIDAVIT

I, S/Sgt. ELPREN M. GARCIA, of legal age, married and at present a member of the 1st QM Salvage Repair Company (PA) stationed in Quezon City, after having sworn to before the law depose and say:

That I know personally Cpl. DOMINGO CASTUERAS a member of the Nakara Guerrilla Unit that was operating in the Cagayan Valley.

That he was inducted to the Nakara Unit 28 ' January ' 42 by Major GUILLERMO NAKAR, and was attached to "D" Company 14th Infantry, 11th Div. and was disbanded 12 ' May ' 42.

Further affiant sayeth none.

/s/ Eلفren M. Garcia

/t/ S/Sgt. ELPREN M. GARCIA  
A S N 21 94 21

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO before me this 7th day of March, 1946,  
at Camp Murphy, Rizal.

/s/ Pablo Fernandez  
/t/ PABLO FERNANDEZ  
Captain, Infantry  
Adjutant, 4th Repl Bn, APO 75

A TRUE COPY: #

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST. ADJUTANT



UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES  
BAYOMBONG NUEVA VIZCAYA

AFFIDAVIT

I, JOAQUIN DUNUAN, Major, Inf. PA, of legal age, married, and a resident of Kiangan, Ifugao, Mt. Province at present CO, of 3rd Bn, 22nd Inf, Regt PA, after having been duly sworn in accordance to law, depose and say:

That Private MODESTO AGOOR is personally known to me, that he joined the Command of 1st Lieutenant, TRESORO REYES, CO, of "A" Co, 1st Bn, 14th Infantry, AUS, on the 7th day of February 1942 stationed in Daligan, Jones, Isabela as I was also a Regimental S-4 of the same Unit. That said Private MODESTO AGOOR reported for duty in the grade of PRIVATE.

That on the 16th day of May 1942 the "A" Co, 1st Bn, 14th Infantry, AUS was disbanded.

That the "A" Co, 1st Bn, 14th Infantry, AUS was not regularly paid since the time it was ORGANIZED up the time they were disbanded.

In testimony of the above statements, I hereunto affix my signature below this 28 day of March 1946 at Bayombong, Nueva Viscaya.

/s/ Joaquin Dunuan  
/t/ JOAQUIN DUNUAN  
Major, (Inf.) P.A.

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 29th day of March 1946 at Bayombong, Province of Nueva Viscaya.

/s/ Ernest S. Afed  
/t/ ERNEST S. AFED  
Capt. Inf. CO "M" Co, 22d Inf.

A TRUE COPY:

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST. ADJUTANT

Notes: Orig. in AGOOR, Modesto's file.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA)  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES) S. S.

A F F I D A V I T

I, JOAQUIN DUNUAN, Major, Infantry, PA, CO, 3rd Bn, 22nd Infantry, 2nd Infantry Division, PA, of legal age, married, and a resident of Kiangnan, Ifugao, Mt. Province, after having been duly sworn to according to law, depose and say:

1. That I personally know 2nd Lieutenant JOSE M. LIZARDO, Executive & Gas Officer, Headquarters Company, 22nd Infantry, 2nd Infantry Division, PA;

2. That he has been one of my Co-officers in the 14th Infantry under the late Lieut-Colonel Guillermo A. Nakar;

3. That after the capture of the CO, 14th Infantry at Jones, Isabela by the Japanese Imperial Forces on 29 September 1942, I and Lieutenant Lizardo banded together a number of 14th Infantry enlisted men into one guerrilla unit which operated in the Mallig Plains, Isabela and part of the Mt. Province up to about the end of April 1943 when said guerrilla band was dispersed due to Superior enemy forces that came to mop up our field of operation;

4. That the guerrilla unit we organized was under me as its CO and Lieut Lizardo as its Executive Officer.

In witness whereof, I hereunto sign my name below this 17th day of February 1946 at Bayombong, Nueva Viscaya.

/s/ J. Dunuan  
/t/ JOAQUIN DUNUAN  
Major, Inf., P.A.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 17th day of February 1946 at the Bn Hq., 22nd Infantry, PA at Bayombong, Nueva Viscaya.

/s/ Honorio Salvatera  
/t/ HONORIO SALVATERA  
2nd Lieut. Inf., P.A.  
Adjutant, 3rd Bn  
22nd Inf. 2d Inf Div. PA

C  
O  
P  
Y

*Note: Signed copy in 201 file LIZARDO, Jose*

C E R T I F I C A T E

Under my official oath, I certify as follows:

1. That I was the procurement officer of the 14th Inf Bgt., under Lt Col Guillermo Nakar, stationed at Jones, Isabela, in 1942;
2. That in this capacity I procured from the people in Mallig Plains, particularly the municipality of Gamu, Isabela, large quantities of foodstuffs, especially rice and to carry on this mission I used a rice thresher which I commandeered from a private individual of Salinungan, Santiago, Isabela, and put under control the rice mills of Messrs. Crispulo Talento of Sandiat, Macario Molina and Bonifacio Dayao of Callang, of the municipality of Gamu, Isabela, Esteban Cajucan and Angel Joson of Cacili, Ilagan, Isabela;
3. That these foodstuffs were used for the consumption of all men under the command of Lt Col Nakar and partly issued and consumed by the commands of Major Enriquez and Capt Minton, stationed at Masaya and Sinawangan, Jones, Isabela, respectively, for a period of about five months;
4. That I also received orders from my Commanding Officer to store as much rice as possible for our future use enough for at least six months;
5. That for this reason I commandeered as much rice then available in the Mallig Plains and stored them at Jones, Cabatuan and Cauayan, Isabela, respectively;
6. That receipts were issued for all foodstuffs I commandeered but some claimants alleged that they lost these receipts during the Japanese occupation and for which reason I issued new certificates, after thorough investigation of the person or persons concerned, in lieu of those lost receipts;
7. That portions of these rice commandeered by me were left in the store houses mentioned in paragraph 5 when the Japs entered the province of Isabela. These rice were consumed by the civilians who have been helping us during the operations and part were destroyed for fear of falling into the hands of the enemy;
8. That the claims of the people of the above mentioned places are true to the best of my knowledge and belief.

SIGNED in the Municipality of Kiansan, Mt. Province,  
this 9th day of July, 1947.

*J. Duman*  
JOAQUIN DUMAN-088127  
Major, Inf., (AUS)

For *Mr. Sebastian Bonings*  
*Callang, Gamu, Isabela*

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINE SCOUT DETACHMENT  
REPLACEMENT AND DISPOSITION COMMAND } :ss  
APO 900-2

13 JUNE 46

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, Jose M. Lizarado, O888120, 2d Lt, Inf, AUS, at present attached unassigned to Phil Scout Det, AUS, Repl & Disp Comd, APO 900-2, CERTIFY:

- (1) That I officially and personally know Major Joaquin Dunuan, one of my co-officers in the original 14th Inf under the late Lt Col Guillermo A. Nekar.
- (2) That early in October 1942, shortly after the capture of Lt Col Nekar, Major Dunuan and I banded together a number of 14th Inf IM into a guerrilla unit which was designated Co "A", 14th Inf and which was tactically and administratively attached to the 12th Inf under Lt Col Manalo; that said unit operated in the Mallig Plains, Isabela up to about the end of April, 1943 when it was dispersed due to the intensive mopping up operations by the enemy at a time when we were running short of ammunitions.
- (3) That Major Dunuan was the commanding officer and I was the executive officer of the guerrilla unit which we both organized.
- (4) That as executive officer, I have been in-charge of the keeping of records, correspondence and documents of said unit and among the records in our files was a Special Order, promoting then, 1st Lt Joaquin Dunuan to Captain signed by Lt Col Martin Moses, dated 14 October 1942.
- (5) That the records, documents and personal files of Major Dunuan were lost or turned to ashes when the enemy coming from three directions, raided and burned our Camp at Pasorgong, Mallig Plain, Isabela, at an early dawn of January, 1943.

*Jose M. Lizarado*  
JOSE M. LIZARADO  
2d Lt, Inf-AUS

16 483 -  
54

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
PROVINCE OF RIZAL )  
MUNICIPALITY OF SAN JUAN )

A F F I D A V I T

I, JOSE M. LIZARDO, of legal age, married, a native of Mabini, Gamu, Isabela, and presently residing at 8 A. Lake, Corner Lagmay, San Juan del Monte, Rizal, after having been duly sworn to according to law, depose and say:

That I very well know ALFREDO BULUSAN, a native of Luna, Gamu, Isabela;

That I have a knowledge of his having been one of the ex-trainees from the municipality of Gamu, Isabela who reported to Jones, Isabela for duty with the 14th Infantry Regt (PA) some time in February 1942;

That I know that he was assigned with the 1st Bn, 14th Inf which was stationed at Sinauangan, Jones, Isabela, and which was under the command of Capt. Warren Minton;

That some time in the early part of June 1942, while I was organizing an intelligence network covering the Mallig Plains in the municipalities of Ilagan and Gamu, province of Isabela, said Alfredo Bulusan was one of the 14th Infantry EM who came from Jones, Isabela who reported to me for duty;

That shortly after the capture of the late Lt-Col. G. Nakar, our Regt'1 CO, Capt. Joaquin Dunsuan and I organized the so-called Co. "A", 14th Infantry Gr1a which operated in the Mallig Plains, Isabela up to early in 1943, and among the loyal members of said guerrilla unit was Alfredo Bulusan;

That early in August 1944 I organized a company of mostly ex-USAPFE men from the barrios of Gamu and Ilagan, Isabela, the roster of which was submitted to the CO of the 1st Bn, 14th Inf, USAFIP NL about the later part of the year 1944, and I know that the name of said Alfredo Bulusan was carried in said roster as one of its members;

That I honestly believe that the status of said Alfredo Bulusan should be confirmed in the Army of the United States on the strength of his having been a bonafide member of the 14th Inf Regt (PA) who was on active duty before, during, and after the federalization of said regiment.

Further affiant sayeth not.

San Juan del Monte, December 19, 1947.

/s/ Jose M. Lizardo  
/t/ JOSE M. LIZARDO, O-888120  
Formerly 1st Lt Inf AUS

Subscribed and sworn to before  
me this 19th day of December, 1947.

(DRY SEAL)

A TRUE COPY:

W. A. JORN  
CAPT. AGC

Engracio E. Santos  
ENGRACIO E. SANTOS  
Municipal Mayor, San Juan, Rizal

Note: Orig in BULUSAN, Alfredo's file.

301  
55

DECLASSIFIED

Authority *NOA13078*

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
RIZAL CITY )

A F F I D A V I T

I, the undersigned, confirmed member of the 14th Inf Regt AUS, presently residing at Rizal City, Philippines, after having been duly sworn to according to law depose and say:

That I know personally and officially Alfredo Bulusan as a regular member of the 14th Inf Regt (PA) under the Command of Lt Col Guillermo Nakar;

That Alfredo Bulusan joined the 1st Bn under Capt. W. A. Minton at Sinawangan, Jones, Isabela in the early part of Feb. 1942;

That he reported to Lt Jose M. Lizardo in the early part of June 1942 when the latter was laying out an intelligence network in the municipalities of Gasu and Ilagan, Isabela;

That at the time the 14th Inf Regt (PA) was federalized on July 14, 1942 said Alfredo Bulusan was on duty with 1st Lt Jose M. Lizardo at the time stationed in the Mallig Plains;

That the facts stated above are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief, he being our co-soldier in the same unit as stated above.

Further, affiant sayeth not;

/s/ Ernesto Salvador  
/t/ ERNESTO SALVADOR  
( Formerly Sgt. 14th Inf AUS  
ASN- 10626560  
Res. Cert. No. A-2918553  
Issued at Pasay, Rizal  
Dated March 28, 1947

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 18 day of Dec. 1947 at Rizal City

(DRY SEAL)

/s/ Rufino F. Mateo  
/t/ RUFINO F. MATEO  
City Mayor

A TRUE COPY:

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST ADJUTANT

Note: Orig. in BULUSAN, Alfredo's file.

362

56

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, SERVILLANO PALUGOD, Filipino, 66 years old, married, residing at Barrio Inaangan, Dupax, Nueva Viscaya, hereby declare that I understand my rights under the Constitution and laws of the Philippines; that I also understand that my statements will be used to prove material facts in support of a claim for veterans benefits from the United States government, and that I make these statements voluntarily and freely:

That I was formerly the Mayor of Dupax, Nueva Viscaya, from 1938 till January 31, 1944; that I personally know LEANDRO ROSARIO who was the Provincial Third Member of the Provincial Board prior to the outbreak of the war; that in early 1942, ROSARIO was member of the USAFFE and operated in the area of Dupax; that upon the fall of Corregidor, ROSARIO was still operating in the Dupax Area and Lt. LONGNO was his CO;

That sometime in the last week of June of 1942, DEMETRIO QUIRINO gave me a letter to be delivered to ROSARIO at Mabasa, Dupax which I immediately did the same day; that I understood from ROSARIO that the letter was for an appointment between ROSARIO and Col. Colakuca, an American Officer allegedly from Gen. Wainwright; that ROSARIO said that he was ready to meet these men the following day at the same place; that accordingly, the following day, ROSARIO met COLAKUCA at the elementary school at Mabasa; that I was present during this occasion and so was Lt. LONGNO; that the conference took three hours, after which time, ROSARIO and LONGNO agreed to go with them to the Japanese and settle the conditions of the surrender; that ROSARIO, LONGNO, and COLAKUCA proceeded to Bayombong, Nueva Viscaya, and I did not go along anymore; that the following days, ROSARIO used to go back and forth from Bayombong to the various camps of the guerrillas; that about two or three weeks later, ROSARIO, LONGNO, and about one hundred other men surrendered to the Japanese at Lamo, Dupax, Nueva Viscaya; that this was about the middle part of July of 1942; that I was not present at this surrender, however, this event was of common knowledge in the town and many people who saw it told me about the same;

That consequently, the men under ROSARIO were concentrated at at Barrio Bonfal, Bayombong, for a period of slightly more than two months; that during these two months, I frequently saw ROSARIO going around trying to get the rest of the men to surrender; that he used to go around alone;

That on various occasions, I was forced to go with the Japanese on patrols against the guerrillas and ROSARIO was always with us once; that I used to always forewarn the people in the area which we would raid; that I noticed that ROSARIO was relentless in his pursuit of the guerrillas; that ROSARIO gained the reputation of being very pro-Japanese which was true; that I also heard of many of the raids in which ROSARIO led the Japanese against the guerrillas; that ROSARIO continued in these activities until his capture and death at the hands of the guerrillas;

I hereby certify that I have read all of the foregoing statements; that they are made by me as true and correct with full knowledge of the fact that severe penalties involving fines and imprisonment are prescribed by Act No. 2567, Philippine Legislature, Enacted February 3, 1916 and still in force and effect (Article IV, Philippine Constitution and Art. 366 Revised Penal Code).

/s/ Servillano Palugod  
/s/ SERVILLANO PALUGOD

Witnessed by the undersigned on this 16th day of January, 1950 at Inaangan, Dupax, Nueva Viscaya.

/s/ Jose W. Paes Jr.  
/s/ JOSE W. PAES JR.  
FIELD INVESTIGATOR, US ARMY

A TRUE COPY:

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST. ADJUTANT

Notes: Orig. in LEANDRO ROSARIO's file.

368 57

RIOFACO, RICARDO

**A F F I D A V I T**

I, RUBOSTIANO PARRERO, Sgt. 156106 Inf, of legal age, single attached and unassigned to the 3rd Repl. Bn. 1st Repl. Bn. PA Aco 72 after having been duly sworn to according to law depose and say:

(a) That I know personally Sgt. Ricardo D. Riofaco was inducted into the USAFFE at Fabrica, Negros Occ. on Sept. 9, 1941 by Col. Bennett. He was assigned to our company "B" Co. 1st Bn. 71st Inf. under Lt. Juanario A. Longo. Later on October 25, 1941 our Bn. moved to Camp O'Donnell, Tarlac where we had extensive training. The company at this time was commanded by Lt. Frank Young. On Dec. 8, 1941 Sgt. Ricardo D. Riofaco was assigned to special duty to the Bn. headquarters and remained as such up to the time when our Bn. moved to San, ag, Pangasinan, on Dec. 9, 1941.

(b) On Dec. 21, 1941, our Bn. engaged the enemy at Bauang, La Union, and the Bn. headquarters was separated from the rest of the unit, through heavy pressure from the enemy. Other members of the companies in the Bn. were able to rejoin the Bn. Headquarters which proceeded to Nueva Vizcaya.

(c) when I rejoined the "B" Co. 1st Bn. 14th Inf at Bambang, Nueva Vizcaya I saw Sgt. Ricardo D. Riofaco with the rest of former members of our Bn. We remained with the company which at this time was commanded by Lt. Juanario A. Longo. On July 15, 1942 our company surrendered to the Japanese at Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya by instruction of higher headquarters. We were contrasted together at Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya until October 31, 1942 when we were dispersed.

That his statements are true and correct according to the best of my knowledge and belief.

In truth hereof I hereunto set my signature this 15th day of September 1945 at the 1st Repl. Bn. PA Aco 72.

RUBOSTIANO PARRERO  
Sgt. 156106 Inf.

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 15th day of Sept. 1945 at the 1st Repl. Bn. PA Aco 72.

*Alfredo A. Villaverde*  
ALFREDO A. VILLAVERT  
1st Lt. Inf.  
Administrative Officer

WITNESSEING OFFICER:

*Juanario A. Longo*  
JUANARIO A. LONGO

Captain

027736 Inf.

354

58



A P P I D A V I T

I, JUANITO A. LONONO, Captain O-27736 Infantry of legal age married, and at present in the 1st Repl. Bn. P.A. A.C. 72, after having been duly sworn to according to law depose and say:

That I know personally Sgt. Ricardo D. Riofoco was inducted into the USARPF on September 9, 1941 at Fabrica, Neg. Occidental by then Col. Bennett the Commanding Officer of the 71st Infantry;

That on the same date he was assigned to my unit "C" Co. 1st Bn. 71st Inf. ~~with~~ with

That on October 25, 1941 he was ~~the~~ with the Bn. when said Bn. transferred to Camp McDonnell, Capas, Tarlac. On Dec. 3, 1941 he was assigned as special duty in the Bn. Headquarters as file clerk. On Dec. 6, 1941, he was with the Bn. Hqs. when the unit moved to Marikina, Pangasinan.

That on December 21, 1941, during the engagement with the enemy at Baguio, I, in Union, he was the Bn. Hqs. which was separated from the rest of the Bn. He then proceeded to Nueva Vizcaya with the unit commanded by then Captain Guillermo Naker and was later assigned to "B" Co. 1st Bn. 14th Infantry.

During all this time he was with the Company for which I was the C.O. until we surrendered on July 15, 1942 at Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya. He was concentrated together with the rest of the unit at Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya until ~~August~~ October 31, 1942, when he was drafted to the Bureau of Constabulary. He remained with the Bureau of Constabulary until Dec. 19, 1944. From that date he laid low until he returned to the military control on August 9, 1945;

That according to the best of my knowledge and belief his statements are true and correct.

In truth hereof I hereunto affix my signature this 5<sup>th</sup> day of September, 1945, at the 1st Repl. Bn. P.A. A.C. 72.

*Juanito A. Lonono*  
JUANITO A. LONONO  
Capt. O-27736 Inf.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 5<sup>th</sup> day of September, 1945 at the 1st Repl. Bn. P.A. A.C. 72.

*Alfredo A. Villabert*  
ALFREDO A. VILLABERT  
2nd Lieut. Inf.  
Administrative Officer

WITNESSES:

*Alfredo C. Poyaderon*  
O-22078

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES)  
PROVINCE OF ILOILO ) S.S.  
CITY OF ILOILO ) (PHILIPPINES)

A F F I D A V I T

1. "Amario Longco OSAGOSC, Major Infantry, OSS, U. S. Army (inactive) married and with residence and postal address at 113-B Burgos Street, Iloilo City, after being duly sworn to solemnly in accordance with the law, deposed and says:

1. That I was the commanding officer of "C" Co., 1st Bn., 71st Infantry, 74, which was called to active duty on 28 August 1941, and stationed at Patricio, Negros Occidental, Philippines.

2. That on October 10, 1941, our Bn was shipped to Camp Gilmore, up to the outbreak of the war. On December 8, 1941, our Bn. was sent to La Union to establish a defensive line. Due to superior enemy forces, we were ordered to retreat passing the Mountain Province to the Cagayan Valley and established our Headquarters in Dupax, Nueva Vizcaya. Lt. Col. Guillermo Baker, then Captain and Commanding Officer, reorganized the unit and assigned me as Commanding Officer of "E" Co. 16th Infantry. On January 1942, signed as Commanding Officer of "E" Co. 16th Infantry. On January 1942, Col. Baker, move to Isabela and leave me to guard the province of Nueva Vizcaya.

3. That on January 25, 1942, pfc Emiliano M. Rosme 10826841, together with Cpl. Teodoro T. Estopa 10826888, Sgt Jose Rodas (a.k.a. not known) and two others of "F" Co. 2nd Bn 72nd Infantry, being separated from their parent unit reported to me for duty. I assigned them to the company as rifle men. From that time on, same RM remained in my unit. Then late in the fall and followed by Corregidor, yet our unit remained intact and continued to fight the Japanese.

4. That on 16th July 1942, after I was inducted in the 14th Infantry AUC by Lt. Col. Guillermo Baker our commanding officer, I was vested with the authority to induct my unit in the 14th Infantry AUC. On the same date I inducted all RM of "E" Co., in the 14th Infantry AUC and their status were reported to Lt. Col. Guillermo Baker. To note, Pfc Emiliano M. Rosme, was one of those inducted by me on 16th July 1942, in the Army of the United States. We continued on our activities against the enemy.

5. That on August 14, 1942, the remnants of my unit were captured by the Japanese after bitter fighting at Lano, Nueva Vizcaya and which were finally entered at "Unfal Concentration Camp, Noyebong, Nueva Vizcaya as prisoner of war. Pfc Emiliano M. Rosme was with me who suffered such the torture of hunger and the inhuman treatment of manual labor conducted by the Japanese against their prisoners. The last that I saw of him when he was released from the concentration camp on October 1942.

6. That Pfc. Emiliano M. Rosme, cannot be among those men not physically present during the induction of the 14th Infantry personnel into the AUC on 16th July 1942.

Further Dependent Depoth Not.

In Witness Whereof, I hereby signed my name this 30th day of March 1980 at Iloilo, Iloilo City, Philippines.

Witnesses:

- 1. *Rodolfo P. Estopa*
- 2. *Francisco B. Dilay*

*Amario Longco*  
AMARIO LONGCO  
Maj., OSS  
(Inactive)

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 1st day of April 1950 at Negros Occidental. Affidavit exhibited to me his Rec. Cert. No. A 2109483, issued at Iloilo City, on February 14, 1950

*Carlos M. Rufus*  
CARLOS M. RUFUS  
Municipal Mayor

99TH TRANSPORTATION CORPS PORT CO (PS)  
ARMY GARRISON FORCE  
(TWO JEMA)

APO 86  
27 January 48

SUBJECT: REDETERMINATION OF ARREARS IN PAY

TO: COMMANDING GENERAL  
PHEDRYOON, APO 707  
(Attn: Chief, RPD)

1. Request Redetermination of my Arrears in pay in the army of the United States.

2. I was the Commanding Officer of the "B" Co, 11th Infantry, before and during the induction of the Unit in the army of the United States on the 14th of July 1942. The Unit was captured on the 15th of August 1942 by superior Japanese Forces in Lemo, Nueva Viscaya, Philippines, after so many engagements. The Unit was concentrated at Bofal, Nueva Viscaya.

3. On October 1942, the Japanese sent me to Fort Santiago under guards for non-cooperation with them, whereas I was able to escape in Manila, without reaching the place. I stayed in Manila for a while and in February 1943 I went back to the Visayan Islands and reported to MAJOR MARGA and later to MAJOR HERIBerto SOLIVEN JR., Commanding Officer of the 2nd Bn., Central Negro Guerrilla Unit. I was then sick with malaria so he sent me home for recovery. On June 1943 I was well enough to render my services that I reported back immediately to CAPTAIN LADISLAW CHAVEZ, Commanding Officer of the Sagay Escalante Sector. The later didn't accept me for re-officer of the Sagay Escalante Sector. I went to see MAJOR SOLIVEN again but he was sure I still don't know. I wasn't able to contact the Officer that already relieved of his Command. I wasn't able to contact the Officer that relieved him, LT ALBERTO BIERNA AND LT BAYILO now working at the RPD, Camp Murphy can testify to the correctness of the facts. I was not the only one who was not accepted but also several of the "REMNANTS OF THE 71ST INFANTRY". I then reorganized the Unit under the name of "REMNANTS OF THE 71ST INFANTRY". The strength was ninety (90) enlistees. I then reorganized them into "MINUTE TE KEE" so I could secure better information from my patrols of the Japanese in the vicinity of the camp. All important information received by me were transmitted to LT ALBERTO BIERNA, S-2 to CAPTAIN LADISLAW CHAVEZ. The family of MAJOR BIRGORDO can testify of my activities during those times.

4. On the 3rd of November 1944 I went to Tacloban, Leyte, taking with me all papers of my org anization for recognition. I submitted my papers to COLONEL WHITELEY, G-2 to GENERAL McARTHUR. I was advised to stand by till orders come for me to gather all my men and bring them to the MILITARY CONTROL, Tacloban, Leyte. This was on the 16th of June 1945.

5. On the 27th of November 1945 I was called to report to the 29TH REPLACEMENT DEPOT, ALABANG, RIZAL, for processing. I was then on duty with the Philippine Scouts up to the present.

JANUARIO LONONO 0888080  
Capt., Inf., AUS

*106. Copy of original letter to 7/19/42  
relating from 10/14/42 to 2/4/48.  
orig. det. command 7/20*

367  
61

28 Nov 45 19 45

AFFIDAVIT OF PHILIPPINE SCOUTS

I, Jamaric Lengua Captain 688050  
 (Name) (Rank) (ASN)

Company "A", 1st Bn, 71st Infantry, (PA)  
 (Unit of Philippine Scouts)

after having been duly sworn according to law, depose and say that the following is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

I also do hereby certify that I understand that I am a person subject to Military Law under the provisions of Articles of War No 2; that I understand the provisions of Articles of War No 96 and the punishment thereunder for making a False Official Report or Statement; and that I understand that Section 35 (A) of the Criminal Code (18 USC 83) makes it a criminal offense punishable by a maximum of 10 years' imprisonment, \$20,000.00 fine or both, to make a false statement or representation to any department or agency of the United States on any matter within the jurisdiction of any department or agency of the United States.

1. During the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, I (was not) employed by the Japanese military forces as follows:

Position held	Dates	Duty	Location
None			

2. I (did) (~~surrender~~) surrender to the Japanese forces on 15 August 1942 at Dayabong, Nueva Vizcaya, P-I (~~escaped~~) (~~escaped~~) on 24 September 1942.  
 If released, circumstances governing same were:

3. Upon (~~surrender~~) (~~escape~~) (~~escape~~) I engaged in the following activities or occupations: (Give dates, places, duties, authorities and names, including those listed in paragraph 1 above):<sup>14</sup>

See on the attached page.

Signed [Signature]  
 November 19 45

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 29th day of November 1945 at Headquarters, 29th Replacement Depot, APO 238.

Frank J. Byrne  
 FRANK J. BYRNE  
 1st Lieut. AUS  
 Actg. Asst/ Adj. Gen.

\* Use additional page if required.

0

368 62

28 Nov 45 19 45

AFFIDAVIT OF PHILIPPINE SCOUTS

I, Jamaric Lengua Captain 0880060  
 (Name) (Rank) (ASN)

Company "A", 1st Bn, 71st Infantry, (24)  
 (Unit of Philippine Scouts)

after having been duly sworn according to law, depose and say that the following is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief.

I also do hereby certify that I understand that I am a person subject to Military Law under the provisions of Articles of War No 2; that I understand the provisions of Articles of War No 96 and the punishment thereunder for making a False Official Report or Statement; and that I understand that Section 35 (A) of the Criminal Code (18 USC 83) makes it a criminal offense punishable by a maximum of 10 years' imprisonment, \$10,000.00 fine or both, to make a false statement or representation to any department or agency of the United States in any matter within the jurisdiction of any department or agency of the United States.

1. During the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, I (was not) employed by the Japanese military forces as follows:

Position held	Dates	Duty	Location
<u>None</u>			

2. I (did) (~~did not~~) surrender to the Japanese forces on 15 August 1942 at Bayabang, Nueva Vizcaya, P. I. (escaped) (~~was captured~~) on 24 September 1942. If released, circumstances governing same were:

(escape) (escape) I engaged in the following activities or occupations: (Give dates, places, duties, authorities and names, including those listed in paragraph 1 above):\*

See on the attached page.

Signed [Signature]  
 November 16 45

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 20th day of November 1945 at Headquarters, 29th Replacement Depot, APO 236.

Frank J. Birch  
 FRANK J. BIRCH  
 1st Lieut. AUS  
 Actg. Asst/ Adj. Gen.

\* Use additional page if required.

0

28 November 1945

AFFIDAVIT OF PHILIPPINE SCOUTS

JANUARIO LONGINO  
Capt. 0888080  
Co, "B", 1st Sn, 71st Inf, (PA)

Par. #3

On 24 September 1942, I escaped from the hands of the Japanese in Bayambang, Concentration Camp. On same date, I started for Manila and arrived 15 October 1942. I went to a relatives house. While in there, I did not have any work or job. On the last week of December 1942, I went to Tayabas, Lucena and had a couple of days there. On or before 5 January 1943, I got a sail boat for Iloilo. On 24 January 1943, I arrived at Aduy, Iloilo. On the 30 of January 1943, I started for Bagay, Negros Occidental my home town. I arrived there on 2 February 1943. While at home, I engaged in farming until 15 June 1943 when I reported to Military Control at 1st Replacement Bn, PA, APO 72. As per 4th Indorsement General Headquarters, United States Army Forces, Pacific, APO 300, 17 October 1943 and 3rd Indorsement, United States Army Forces Western Pacific, APO 707, 6 November 1943 directing me to report to 29th Replacement Depot, APO 238, on 27 November 1943.

*Note: On 3 March, 1943, Longino is carried in the 7th MD roster as "Capt." He was so carried until May, 1943, when it was assumed command of the 7th MD. In May 1943, Longino was promoted representative of Gen McArthur, and was made by Villamor, who had authority to give ranks held in USARF (prior from to surrender of May 4, 1942). Longino was member of 7th MD throughout 1943 and 1944, but did not receive promotion to the rank of Captain. It is therefore content that Longino did not know of his promotion at 2 August 1943, otherwise a radio to SWPA would have been sent, & his promotion confirmed by that HQ, as Villamor was in constant radio contact with SWPA during this period.*

369

368

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
PROVINCE OF NEGROS OCCIDENTAL ) S. S.  
TOWN OF SAGAY, PHILIPPINES )

A P P I D A V I T

I, JUANARIO LONGINO, 0688060, Major, Infantry, USAR, married and with residence and postal address at La Paz, Iloilo City, Philippines, after being duly sworn to an oath in accordance with the law, deposed and says:

That I know personally private Juan H. Alvarado, 10628600, Inf., AUS, being his commanding officer of "C" Company, first Battalion, 71st Infantry, Philippine Army. Pvt. Juan H. Alvarado has never been separated or absent without leave from my unit.

That on or about January 1942, Lt. Col. Guillermo Nakar, Commanding Officer of the 1st Bn., 71st Infantry, reorganized said unit into the 14th Infantry, P. A., assigning me Commanding Officer of "B" Co., leaving Pvt. Alvarado in Company "C" under the command of first Lt. Julian Perdigueros, (dead).

That on 14th July 1942, I was called by Col. Nakar, to be inducted in the 14th Infantry, Army of the United States and to receive instruction to induct my unit into the Army of the United States. I was invited by Lieutenant Perdigueros to have luncheon with him and at the same time witnessed the induction ceremony of his unit. I being the former member and Commanding Officer of that unit, know about two thirds of the men of "C" Company, and I noticed that Pvt. Juan H. Alvarado, was among the group of those present during the induction made by lieutenant Perdigueros, into the 14th Infantry, Army of the United States.

Private Juan H. Alvarado, remained in his unit and performed his duties as a soldier diligently without fear. He was captured by the Japanese soldiers performing his mission as messenger to contact me for important orders. From that time on, I was in the verge of helpless defense and Pvt. Alvarado, together with me and my troops found ourselves in the concentration camp, at Bonfal, Nueva Viscaya, on August 15, 1942.

That on February 1943, Pvt. Juan H. Alvarado was released from the concentration camp due to sickness.

Further Deponent Sayeth Not.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereby signed my name this 30th day of December 1960, at Sagay, Negros Occidental, Philippines.

*Juanario Longino*  
JUANARIO LONGINO  
Maj. Inf., USAR

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 30th day of Dec. 1960, at Sagay, Negros Occidental, Philippines. Rec. Cert. A 2100483 issued at La Paz, Iloilo City, Philippines, on February 14, 1960, was shown to me by the affiant.

*Juanario J. Longino*  
*Notary Public*  
*Unit, Jan 1, 1951*  
*Dec. 27, 26*  
*Page 25, 7*  
*Oct. 20, 21*  
*Serial 21153*





55th Sig Dep Co. APO 75  
8 December 1947

C E R T I F I C A T E

I certify that I know SHADO LANGOTE who was a member of the 14th Infantry under Lt-Col Makar, I further certify that he was under Capt Januario Longco and must have been inducted into the Army of the United States in July 14, 1942.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Sabellano Ibanez*  
SABELLANO IBANEZ  
Capt Cav AUS  
Acig Asst Adj Gen

s/ Arturo Dingoong  
t/ ANTONIO DIEGOONG  
Major, Infantry AUS  
PHIBCOM Sig Dep # 5

372

65

AFFIDAVIT

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES }  
MUNICIPALITY OF ARIKAO } S. S.  
PROVINCE OF NUEVA VISCAYA }

I, JUAN BATRAYAN, 31 years of age, single, a former AUS soldier, now a student by occupation and residing and postally addressed in the Municipality of Aritao, Province of Nueva Viscaya, after having been duly sworn to on oath, depose and say:

1. That I was a former soldier and member of the Combat Company, 14th Infantry, AUS under the command of Captain PEDRO H. MABUNGA,

2. That I, being a Sergeant in that Company knew that Captain PEDRO H. MABUNGA took command not long after the Commanding Officer of the Combat Company Captain JUANARIO A. LONGSO surrendered to the enemy. That Captain Mabunga told us sometime in September 1945 that he was already our Commanding Officer having been appointed by the late Major MANUEL P. ENRIQUETA to relieve Captain JUANARIO A. LONGSO who surrendered.

3. Captain PEDRO H. MABUNGA has been our Company Commander from September 1945 until he surrendered sometime in June 1947.

Further the affiant sayeth not.

Done at the Municipality of Aritao, Province of Nueva Viscaya, Philippines, this 20th day of June 1947.

*Juan A. Batrayan* 10626099  
JUAN A. BATRAYAN  
Sergeant, Infantry, AUS  
(Discharged)

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME this 20th day of June 1947 in the Municipality of Aritao, Province of Nueva Viscaya, Philippines.

*Antonio Galun*  
ANTONIO GALUN  
Municipal Mayor

183

16 506

66

Republic of the Philippines }  
..... } s.s  
City of Manila..... }

AFFIDAVIT

I, PEDRO H MABUNGA, Filipino Citizen, of legal age, married, a former Captain, and a resident of #6, Miranda Street, San Juan, Risal, Luzon, Philippines, after having been duly sworn to according to law, depose and say:

That I know personally and officially Ex-Pvt SERAPIO G BERNARDO, to be a bonafide member of the 14th Inf Regt PA-AUS, under my direct command;

That I remember to have issued officially a piece of paper to members of the Volunteer Guards; of which he was a member (Ex-Pvt SERAPIO G BERNARDO), as an acknowledgement of their enlistment when they joined my command at the early stage of the last 2nd Global War;

That as far as I know, Ex-Pvt SERAPIO G BERNARDO, has fully performed military services assigned him under my direct command and the overall command of Major ROMULO A MANRIQUES;

That to the best of my knowledge and belief, the above sworn statement of material facts are true and correct.

In Witness Whereof, I hereunto set my hand this 1st day of March 1951, at the City of Manila, Philippines.

/s/ Pedro H Mabunga  
/c/ PEDRO H MABUNGA  
Ex-Capt Infantry AUS

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO before me this 1st day of March 1951, at the City of Manila, Philippines. Affiant exhibited to me his Residence Certificate No. A-4314111, issued at San Juan, Risal, on April 26, 1950.

DRY SEAL

/s/ Dionisio R. Tucay  
/c/ DIONISIO R. TUCAY  
Notary Public  
My Commission Expire Dec 31, 1952

Doc. No. 3  
Page No. 16  
Book No. 1  
Series of 1951.

A TRUE COPY:

Ft. A. TOWNSEND  
CAPT. ABC  
WEST ADJUTANT

←  
VOLUNTEER GUARDS  
on duty with this Detachment

30 April 1942

1. Ruiz, Serapio, JA 2/22/42
2. Cruz, Silvestre, JA. 2/20/42
3. Ceril, Apolonia, JA 2/20/42
4. Bambico, Antero, JA 2/23/42
5. Gacad, Jaime, JA. 2/22/42
6. Parangit, Estanislao, 2/20/42
7. Ceril, Matias, JA 2/20/42
8. Garcia, Gregorio, JA 2/20/42
9. Ramos, Herminiano, JA 2/20/42
10. Mason, Martin, JA 2/20/42
11. Cabinar, Pedro, JA. 2/25/42
12. Bernarde, Serapio, JA 2/27/42
13. Soriano, Anselmo, JA 2/22/42
14. Navarrete, Teodoro, JA 2/25/42
15. Florando, Domingo, JA 2/21/42
16. Galica, Pedro, JA. 2/9/42
17. Ordana, Fernando, 2/20/42
18. Cortel, Maximo, JA 2/20/42
19. Trinidad, Primitivo, JA 2/20/42
19. Bernalte, Andres JA. 2/9/42

s/ P. H. MANUNGA  
s/ P. H. MANUNGA  
3rd Lieut. Infantry Reg.

A CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Pedro H. Manunga*  
PEDRO H. MANUNGA O-888111  
Formerly Captain, Infantry, AUS

(1) 201 - Bernardo, Serapio G.

16 508 68

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
PROVINCE OF BUENA VISTA ) SS.  
MUNICIPALITY OF ARIAO

**A F F I R A V I T**

I, PEDRO N. MANUNGA O-886111, formerly a Captain, Infantry, Army of the United States and with residence and postal address at Aritao, Nueva Viscaya, after having been duly sworn to in accordance with law, Depose and say:

That I was the Detachment Commander of the Aritao Detachment, 14th Infantry, PA from 20 February 1942 until 1 September 1942, Commanding Officer of the Combat Company from 1 September 1942 until 4 June 1943 and Commanding Officer of the 3rd Battalion, 14th Infantry, USAFIP, EL until the liberation of the Philippines.

That I knew personally Pvt. **AMELIO SORIAÑO** to have been a bonafide member of the Aritao Detachment, Combat Company, 14th Infantry, PA, having joined and was enlisted by me on 22 February 1942 at Aritao, Nueva Viscaya.

That on 28 July 1942, I **INDUCED** Pvt. **AMELIO SORIAÑO** into the Army of the United States at Sta. Clara, Aritao, Nueva Viscaya by authority of Lt-Col. Guillermo Makar.

That from the time he joined the 14th Infantry on 22 February 1942 he served continuously and faithfully under my command. He participated in all the activities of the unit including raids and ambushes against the enemy. That he was not able to rejoin his unit in December 1944, as he was among the enlisted men under my command in the road construction of enemy and made as cargadores and laborers in the road construction of the enemy in Nueva Viscaya. That when he was able to escape from the enemy he stayed home to recuperate his health due to the sufferings that he endured during his captivity and there enjoyed the life of a preacher of the Church of Christ, until the present time.

FURTHER DEPOSIT SAYETH NOT.

*Pedro N. Manunga*  
PEDRO N. MANUNGA O-886111  
Formerly Captain, Inf-USA

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 2nd day of February 1946 at Aritao, Nueva Viscaya. The affiant exhibited to me his Res. Cert. No. A1664661 issued at Aritao, Nueva Viscaya on February 19, 1947 and known to me to be the same person who executed and acknowledged the above to be his free act and deed.

*Juan C. Poyatos*  
JUAN C. POYATOS  
Notary Public  
My commission expires on 31 Dec 1948

Doc. No. 46  
Page No. 76  
Book No. 1  
Series of 1946

*Note - Soriaño is listed  
as a Volunteer Enlisted on  
30 April 42.*

*Whelan - Enrolled*

50 38 508 69

DECLASSIFIED

Authority: NND 333078

HEADQUARTERS "K" COMPANY  
14TH INFANTRY, USAFIP, NL  
MP BN ATTACHED  
Sabangan, Mt. Province

20 August 1948

SUBJECT: Historical Reports Compliance of,  
TO : CO MP BN, USAFIP, NL

1. In compliance to Communication dated 9 July 1948 and Memo. dated 3 July 1948 of that HQ, USAFIP, NL, the following are hereby submitted:

- (a) 1 copy - History of "K" company, 14th Inf.
- (b) 1 copy - History of 3rd Bn. 14th Inf.

JUAN O. BOYATOS  
1st Lieut. Infantry PA  
Acting Comdg. Off.

16 510 70

BRIEF HISTORY OF THE THIRD BATTALION  
14TH INFANTRY

BY: Lieut. MONICO M. MASTOR  
Acting Executive Officer  
"K" Co., 14th Inf.

The 3rd Battalion, 14th Infantry, was brought into light when Major Romulo Henriquez came down to the lowlands and organized it at Eastern Pangasinan. This was at the early part of April 1943.

Majority of the members of this Battalion were recruited from the towns of Tayug, Matividad and San Nicolas, all of which are the towns of Pangasinan. As soon as enlistment and induction papers were signed by each volunteer, the enlisted man was instructed of his duties. In spite of the interferences of enemy patrols and intelligence operatives, elimination of spies and securing of intelligence information were the prime duties of the 3rd Battalion during the early part of its organization.

The required strength of this Battalion was filled up on the later part of November 1943. From this date training of recruits about military rules and regulations began. The apprehension of Japs collaborators became more intensive. These marked activities made the Japs conscious of the presence of hiding elements within Pangasinan. The dauntless courage and wit of Mayor Alfredo Salinas of Matividad, deputy governor of Pangasinan, in balancing that critical period added much to the success of Major Henriquez in putting the 3rd Battalion in good shape.

Major Henriquez left Pangasinan with the enlistment and induction papers of this Battalion on Dec. 21, 1943. From this date contact with the Regimental Headquarters was made thru message centers in the mountains.

The first Battalion Commander assigned was the late Capt. Honorio Quines. The designated area of operation was Eastern Pangasinan with subsidiary intelligence work at Western Pangasinan, La Union and Nueva Ecija. The well-coordinated activities of the members was discovered by the enemy on Feb. 4, 1944, when an MI of this Unit squelched the presence of the organization. Capt. Quines with 27 others of the same Battalion was later caught. They were barred in the garrison of Tayug, Pangasinan. Due to the disappointment of Capt. Quines, garrison commander, towards his prisoners, he benched them all except four, about the middle part of March 1944. Capt. Honorio Quines and Lieut. Rodolfo of San Nicolas, Pangasinan did not escape the fatal event.

Since the later part of March 1944, to the early part of May 1944, the 3rd Battalion was on a lay low period. The confidence of the Japs upon the deputy governor was lost because of the preceding event. All the male population of Eastern Pangasinan were suspected as Guerrillas. However, contact with the Regimental Headquarters by this Battalion was not overlooked. Reports were sent from the Battalion Headquarters at the barrio of Sanchez, Matividad, Pangasinan. The late Capt. Saturnino Domingo was then the Battalion Commander after Capt. Quines.

On the middle part of May 1944, reconnaissance patrols of the "K" Company were sent to check up the possibilities of entering the new sector of this Unit, at Nueva Viscaya. From this date Company "I" also made intensive clean-up work at San Jose, Nueva Ecija and at the nearby towns. The Company Commanders of Companies "L" and "M" also began the training of their recruits in the art of combat.

It was on Aug. 4, 1944 when the MI of the 3rd Battalion found out the possibilities of moving to the new area of operation. Company "M" completed its movement to its designated sector on Aug. 9.

*Mr. Emilio S. Rodriguez "K" Co. 14th Inf. 1944*

- 2 -

1944. The rest of the other Companies were able to occupy their respective sectors at the early part of September 1944.

The Battalion Commander for the period from Aug. 1944 until sometime in Feb. 1945, was Capt. Pedro H. Melanga. The new officer who took his place was Capt. Mariano Solisang. During the incumbency of the above officers, the 3rd BN had been operating from Balete pass inclusive to Beta Ferry exclusive and all parallel areas within the province of Nueva Vizcaya. The bivouac areas of each Company was in their respective sector. Intensive military training, elimination of spies, intelligence work and getting back the lost prestige of the townspeople specially the members of the Puppet Gov't, were the work of the 3rd BN before the American Liberation Forces landed in Luzon. Several municipal employees and some members of the Bureau of Constabulary joined the hiding elements, thus making the smooth work of the 3rd BN.

At the early part of Jan. 1945, ambushing parties in all corners of the province of Nueva Vizcaya fought the Japs who began defending that province. Telephone wires were cut and evacuated into the jungles. Wooden bridges along the National highway No. 5, were either destroyed or burned. These activities of the 3rd BN delayed the movements of the Japs towards the Cagayan Valley.

Night raids and daylight attacks on Jap concentration were the major engagements of the 3rd BN while the Liberation Forces were proceeding towards the Cagayan Valley.

Intelligence network was later made more imperative in the location of enemy strongholds. The intelligence information from the 3rd BN to higher headquarters gave clarity of Jap attacks on enemy occupied areas.

On the middle part of Jan. 1945, Companies "I" and "K" joined the 28th and 54th divisions of the American 8th Army, respectively, at Nuevareja and at Pangasinan. Companies "K" and "L" were left at Nueva Vizcaya to continue fighting the Japs and to go on with the current missions.

The inavailability of food supplies, the loss of contact with the BN HQ, and the density of Japs in the jungles prompted the "K" Company to evacuate its sector and make contacts with Companies "I" and "M". The three Companies were brought by the BN CO to the Headquarters, USAFIP, NL, where assignments of each company was made. The "M" Co. was attached to the 1st Infantry, the "I" Co. was attached to the 2nd Infantry and Casualty BN. The "K" Co. was assigned to the Replacement and Casualty BN.

On June 10, 1945, the two Companies of the 3rd BN, "K" and "M" were attached to the 1st BN, USAFIP, NL. Up to the date this report was written, the third BN, minus the "L" Co. which is operating with the 2nd BN, 14th Inf., is attached for duty to the 1st BN.

(Note: Issues lacking and mistakes within the history are either ignored or beyond recollection by the writer)

*Mario Solisang*  
(Signature of writer)

Date: 22 August 1945



HISTORY OF "K" CO. 14TH INF.

The "K" Company, 14th Infantry existed to be the result of the continuous growth of a seedling that was able to survive all kinds of hardships, impediments, environment and such other factors that would result in the destruction or perishing of any earthly plant or animal.

The "K" Company nucleus was composed of a group of 57 volunteer guards of Aritao, N. Vizcaya who were ready and in fact waiting for available transportation to unknown fronts or assignment with the USAFFE, at the outbreak of the War on 8 Dec. 1941. Due to obvious and unavoidable circumstances no transportation was ever furnished, then came the retreating forces of the then Capt. Nekar and Capt. Enriquez at Aritao, N. Viz. Hope for the desire of the 57 Aritao Volunteers to be given a chance to fight vanished, so that the most they were able to do was to cooperate with the retreating forces in the form of accommodations and food supply, with the expectation to join the Nekar and Enriquez forces when they would be recognized and in operation. These activities of the Aritao Volunteers continued until about the middle of Feb. 1942, when a third Lieut. Pedro H. Mabunga, of Aritao with about 26 EM of the third Platoon. "I" Co. 11th, Infantry 11th, Division, USAFFE, PA retreated to Nueva Vizcaya after being separated and cut off from the main force towards the retreat to Bataan. Lt. Pedro H. Mabunga, still conscious of the Japs rampage and being cognizant of the spirit of patriotism of his townmates who needed a leader together with his regular USAFFE soldiers organized them together and call it the Aritao Detachment. The activities of the Mabunga Detachment attracted the attention of the then Capt. Enriquez at Aritao who gave instruction to Lt. Mabunga to join the 14th, Infantry which was then in the process of organization. Lt. Mabunga gladly accepted hence the Aritao Detachment became an integral part of the Combat Co., 14th Infantry under 1st Lt. Leandro U. Rosario as Comdg. Officer, Lt. Leandro U. Rosario as 1st Lt. and Lt. Mabunga as Detachment Comdr at Aritao in March 1942. Activities of the Aritao Detachment includes the following:

- (a) Retraining arms and ammunitions that were abandoned by the retreating troops
- (b) Ambushing and harrasing the enemy whenever possible
- (c) Maintenance of peace and order and cause of Democracy.

Lt. Mabunga and his detachment was getting orders from the 14th Infantry thru Lt. Januario Longo of the Combat Co. In April 1942 the Combat Co. was reshuffled and assigned as the "B" Company 1st Bn 14th Infantry.

Then came the surrender of Lts. Januario Longo and Leandro U. Rosario with more than 100 EM of the "B" Co. to the Japs thru Col. Calacoon, representative of Gen. Wright.

Lt. Mabunga and his detachment instead of surrendering to the enemy with Lts. Longo and Rosario sought refuge in the Mts. In August Major Enriquez at Bataan, The Aritao Detachment was redesignated again as the Enriquez Camp at Babadi. furnished 16 EM as HQ guards at the Enriquez camp leaving the rest in compliance to such orders the Enriquez camp leaving the rest and Lt. Mabunga proceeded to the Enriquez Detachment ) under the charge of Sgts. Lucilo Tacey and Cpl. Felomino Calaito with the Mabunga Detachment area at Sta Clara, Aritao, N. Vizcaya the Mabunga Company HQ.

When came the dreadful capture of Col. Nekar when Major Enriquez after his conference with Cols. Moses and Noble ordered Lt. Mabunga to his bivouac area at Aritao and reorgan-

- 2 -

nized his Combat Co. In recognition of the Combat (Mabunga's Aritao Detachment formerly) many EM were promoted by Col. Moses Assembled in SO # 2 dated Sept. 29, 1943 and End Lt. Pedro H. Mabunga was promoted 1st Lt. by virtue of SO #3 dated Oct. 1, 1942 by Col. Martin Moses.

Lt. Pedro H. Mabunga in compliance to orders returned to Aritao and reorganized his Unit, moving from one bivouac area to another within the southern towns of Nueva Vizcaya in order to escape the pressure and approached of the Japs Mopping troops. In many occasions the Mabunga outfit encountered Japs Patrols and same time harassed and ambushed the moving troops of the enemy. As a result of the activities of Lt. Mabunga and his men, the wives of Lt. Mabunga and his men were taken by the Japs as hostages and imprisoned in the Japs garrison. To escape such pressure of the Japs, Lt. Mabunga in company with 48 of his trusted followers moved to San Nicolas, Pangasinan with HQ at Sapinit to rejoin other members of the 14th Infantry on Feb. 12, 1943. It was in San Nicolas, Pangasinan where the then Major Enriquez was consolidated and organized the scattered members of the 14th Inf. and making frequent contacts with the HQ of Col. Enriquez at Baguio.

In recognition of the Unit of Lt. Mabunga, Major Enriquez made recommendations for the promotions of officers and the Commission of Deserving Non-commissioned Officers. Among those promoted were Lt. Mabunga to Capt. and Sgt. Juan Poyatos, to End Lt. by virtue of SO # dated 25 March 1943 and 1st. Sgt. Juan Jamandre to End Lt. on 28 April 1943.

By the capture of Col. Enriquez at San Pascual, Tuba, Benguet on April 18, 1943. Major Enriquez took command of the 14th Infantry and redesignated the Combat Co. of Capt. Mabunga as the "K" Company with Capt. Mabunga as CO, End Lt. Juan O. Poyatos as Second Command and End Lt. Juan Jamandre as J. O. with the same EM plus new recruits and enlistments of both Volunteers and former USAFFE soldiers.

On June 4, 1943 thru the advice of Col. Enriquez, Capt. Mabunga, Lt. Jamandre and the undersigned together with E. R. Ramirez and 8 EM surrendered to the enemy for the two main reasons as follows:

- (a) So our families who were then in the hands of the enemy as hostages for our surrender would be released.
- (b) To enable us to work as intelligent Operatives under the guise of loyal Civilians with Japs pass to travel freely to different places.

Our purpose and aims of Surrender were realized (Our families released and we were free to live the life of loyal civilians but operating and cooperating with the unsundered 14th Inf. members) at this period of existence of the "K" Co. upon the surrender of Capt. Mabunga, Lt. Saturnino Dumlao was the CO, and after the surrender of Lt. Dumlao, Lt. Lino Patajo was designated by Col. Enriquez as Comdg. Officer.

The operation of Capt. Mabunga and surrendered members of the 14th Infantry were sent to Bongabong Concentration Camp of Filipino Prisoners of war for a period of 3-1/2 months until Feb. 8, 1944 when they were again set free. Exactly 10 days when on Feb. 18, 1944 Capt. Mabunga and Lt. Juan O. Poyatos reported for duty to the HQ of the 14th Infantry at Nativid, Pangasinan, Capt. Mabunga and Lt. Poyatos were again reunited with their beloved 14th Infantry and were assigned as CO and second in Command respectively of the "K" Company ~~which was the same "K" Company of Mabunga's Detachment with of course more enlistments and inductions to complete its strength.~~ The "K" Company at this period was to operate again in southern Vizcaya, hence, Lt. Juan O. Poyatos with around 50 EM was assigned to estab-

- 3 -

lish bivouac areas in Aritao and adjacent towns whereas Capt. Mabunga established his CP in San Nicolas, Pangasinan and took charge of the rest of the Unit. By August 8, 1944 Capt. Mabunga was appointed 3rd Bn Commander of the 14th Infantry and Lt. Poyatos was appointed CO "K" Company 14th Infantry. Other Officers and EM were assigned however in addition to the original members of the Mabunga's Aritao Detachment and formed the "K" Company ~~with only 81 EM and 3 Officers~~ which operated in Southern Vizcaya up to May 18, 1945 when same "K" Company with only 81 EM and 3 Officers escaped behind the Japs line of defense and reported to the Hq. USAFIP, NL for duty. The Command of the "K" Company however was changed on 16 Oct, 1945 by Capt. Marcelino V. Frago until June 16, 1946 when Lt. Poyatos was assigned Actg. CO of said Company in view of extended illness of Capt. M. V. Frago up to the present.

The activities of the "K" Company from Feb. 15, 1944 to date includes the following:

- (a) Intelligence coverage of the enemy activities and operations
- (b) Propaganda work advertising the return of Gen. MacArthur and Liberation Forces
- (c) Controlling of the pernicious activities of Japs Collaborators and members of the Constabulary under the Puppet Government of Laurel
- (d) Continues harrasing and ambushing of enemy patrol and installations
- (e) Intelligence coverage was of course given priority
- (f) By the landing of the liberation Forces continued operations and attacks against the enemy was effected. The "K" Company in its journal of activities submitted to higher Hq, reported no less than 1000 casualties inflicted on the enemy since its organization.

At this writing the "K" Company has 115 EM assigned from the Regt. Recements and Casualty Battalion in lieu of its members who were left in Nueva Vizcaya and have not yet rejoined or reported to this Hq. Others however are on duty with the 3rd Bn Hq. intact with the RHQ of the 14th Infantry now operating at Highway #4 from Kiangan.

JUAN O. POYATOS  
1st Lieut. Infantry PA

HQ & HQ CO, 3D BN, 43D INF BATT  
12TH INFANTRY DIVISION (PA)

AFG 613  
25 November 46

C E R T I F I C A T E

I certify to the best of my knowledge and belief that Sgt Cruz, Bernardino dela, Cpl Bautista, Nicanor, and Pfc Manuel, Fructoso were inducted into the Army of the United States on 14 July 1942 at Dipinta, Misamis, Nueva Viscaya by Lt Julian Ferdigueros in "C" Co, 14th Infantry, AUS in grades above indicated; that prior to their induction into the Army of the United States, the above enlisted men were members of the 14th Infantry Regiment (PA) under the command of Lt-Col Everett L. Warner; and that sometime in the month of August, 1942, the above-named enlisted men were selected and ordered by Lt-Col Guillermo Makar, CO, 14th Inf, AUS to go on a mission to Bagabag, Nueva Viscaya led by Sgt Elfred Garcia of "C" Co, 14th Inf, AUS.

I further certify that I have knowledge of the above facts as I was then the Executive Officer of "C" Co, 14th Infantry, AUS at the time the above-named enlisted men were inducted into the Army of the United States.

*Gervacio T. Reyes*  
GERVACIO T. REYES  
1st Lt, Inf  
Commanding

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA :  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES : S. S.  
PROVINCE OF ISABELA :  
MUNICIPALITY OF CABAGAN :

A F F I D A V I T

I, Alfonso Bagunu, of age, and now with the 11th Inf. P.A. after having been duly sworn, depose and say:

1. That I have been the Commanding Officer of the "C" Co. 2nd Bn., 14th Inf, USAFFE assigned to Cabagan (Isabela) sector by the Command.

2. That under my command was Ulpiano Domingo, 2nd Lt. Inf. Res. and who according to information was called to active duty at Pangasinan on August 28, 1941, and inducted September 1, 1941 as 2nd Lt. USAFFE of the "I" Co., 3rd Bn. 12th Inf., 11 Div., under the Regimental Commander Colonel Townsend.

3. That the said Ulpiano Domingo when separated from his unit on January 2, 1942, on account of the presence of the enemies on their way to Bataan, joined the company under my command at Cabagan, Isabela.

4. That after the fall of Bataan and Corregidor the main body of the 14th Inf. in Jones Isabela was disbanded together with those under my command and the arms of my company was entrusted to the care of Lt. Ulpiano Domingo on June 10, 1942 as per order of Lt. Colonel G. Baker.

5. That said Ulpiano Domingo never surrendered to the Japanese occupation troop and that he went in the direction of the Mountain Province for refuge where his wife, Honorata Masido, was captured in Lays of that Province on February 12, 1943.

6. That Ulpiano Domingo from the time of disbanding of my company never communicated to the herein affiant informing his whereabouts or the condition of the arms entrusted to him for safekeeping or use.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereunto set my hand this 30th day of October, A.D. 1945 at Cabagan, Isabela, Philippines.

s/ Alfonso Bagunu  
t/ ALFONSO BAGUNU  
Capt. 11th Inf. P.A. ASN#0-30029  
Res. Cert. No. A 954240, issued at  
Cab. Is. on Oct. 30, 1945

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 30th day of October A.D. at Cabagan, Isabela, Philippines.

s/ A C AGGABAO  
t/ AMEROSIO C. AGGABAO  
Atty. Justice of the Peace &  
Ex-Officio Notary Public

Reg. No. 33  
Page 72  
Book 111  
Series of 1945.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:  
*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA

1945

*Real for*

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
PROVINCE OF ISABELA ) S.S.  
MUNICIPALITY OF CABAGAN )

AFFIDAVIT

I, ALFONSO BAGUNU, of legal age, married, and at present residing at Cabagan, Isabel, after being duly subscribed and sworn to in accordance to law, depose and declare the following:

That I was a Captain, Inf., AUS and assigned as C.O. of the "C" Co., 1st Bn. 14th Inf. Regt., Nakar Division;

That I <sup>know</sup> personally and very well End Lt. ALEJANDRO ORPILLA who joined my unit sometime in the early part of January, 1942 and was assigned as Jr. Officer of the "C" Co., 1st Bn. 14th Inf. PA (Nakar Regiment) of which I was the Commanding Officer;

That said Alejandro Orpilla was actually serving as my Jr. Officer in the aforementioned outfit when the Nakar Regiment to which this "C" Co. was a part and parcel was federalized in July, 1942;

That said End Lt. Alejandro Orpilla continued to serve as such Jr. Officer of Colt Unit and the "C" Co. until my surrender to the enemy sometime in October, 1942 when he assumed full command of the Company;

That when I resumed my guerrilla activities in January 1943, I became the Bn. Commander of a combined unit composing of the remnants of the "C" Co. 14th Inf. to which I was formerly the C.O. and Colt Unit under End Lt. Alejandro Orpilla;

That the said "C" Co. with the other composite units was then renamed Special Bn., 14th Inf. Colt's Organization;

That when I was preparing the roster of the original "C" Co. 1st Bn. 14th Inf., Nakar Unit, Lt. Alejandro Orpilla with the men were on the other side of the river and in view of constant engagements with the enemy during March, April, May and June, 1945, I did not deem it wise to recall him from the field for purposes of taking his help in the preparation of the roster which was lost in 1942;

That after liberation, I learned that there was an attempt of the Colt guerrilla to request for a separate recognition as a unit of the AUS independent from the 14th Inf. Nakar Regiment;

That in view of the foregoing, I have not included the name of Lt. Alejandro Orpilla in the roster of troops of the "C" Co. 14th Inf. Nakar Outfit, believing that the Colt Organization would be recognized;

That when Lt. Orpilla was processed by Lt. Abel in the AUS I accompanied him personally to the processing officer to whom I explained my reasons for the non-inclusion of his name in the roster I submitted although in truth and in fact, the said End Lt. Orpilla was inducted into the "C" Co. 14th Inf. Nakar Outfit in January 1942 and an actual member of the said unit during the federalization of the Nakar Regiment in July, 1942;

That I make the foregoing affidavit in explanation and in justice to a deserving member of the 14th Inf. Regt. Nakar Outfit who deserves recognition as such.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereby sign this document this 18th day of Aug., 1949.

*Alfonso Bagunu*  
ALFONSO BAGUNU ASN 0-88098  
Capt. Inf. AUS, (Reverted)



UNITED STATES OF AMERICA )  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
PROVINCE OF NUEVA VIZCAYA )  
Municipality of Bayombong )

A F F I D A V I T

I, ALFONSO BAGUNU, Captain, Infantry PA of legal age, widower and a residence of Cabagan, Isabela after having been duly sworn to in accordance to law depose and say:

1. That I was the Commanding Officer of "C" Company, 1st Bn 14th Infantry stationed at Cabagan, Isabela under the command of Lt-Colonel GUILLERMO NAKAR;

2. That I know personally BALDOMERO AGGABAO, a residence of San Antonio, Ilagan, Isabela who joined my outfit on the 30th day of January 1942 at Cabagan, Isabela;

3. That BALDOMERO AGGABAO was a Corporal in "C" Company, 1st Bn 14th Infantry of which I was the Company Commander;

4. That Cpl. BALDOMERO AGGABAO was never paid his salary from the date he joined the outfit ("C" Co. 1st Bn 14th Inf) up to May 10, 1942, the date said Company was disbanded as per Order of the Regimental Commander, Lt-Colonel GUILLERMO NAKAR.

Further, the deponent sayeth none.

In witness whereof, I hereunto affix my signature below this 18th day of March 1946.

/s/ Alfonso Bagunu  
/t/ ALFONSO BAGUNU

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 19th day of March 1946 at Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya.

/s/ Honorio N Salvatera  
/t/ HONORIO N SALVATERA  
2nd Lieut. Inf. PA  
Adjutant, 3d Bn 22d Inf Regt PA

A TRUE COPY:



W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST. ADJUT.

Note: Orig. in AGGABAO, Baldomero's file.

15 520 76



BRITISH HISTORY

"C" Co., 14th Infantry

On the early part of Jan. 1942, when the 3rd Bn., 12th Infantry, USAFFE, which was assigned at Ilagan, Malabon sector, left for the Central Plain, some men who were then sick were left at San Pablo, and Cabagan, Isabela. The undersigned who was called to active duty was ordered to stay behind and to take charge of all military personnel left. He established his CP at Cabagan, Isabela and these men were near this place. During the same month some members of the 11th Inf. and 12th Inf., 11 Div., P.A., reported to him as they claimed to have been separated from their respective units. He reorganized these men into a skeletonized company. On the middle part of Jan. 1942, the 14th Inf., PA, was organized at Jones, Isabela by Lt. Col. E. Warner and Major Guillermo Nakar. The unit which was then recently organized at Cabagan, Isabela was then incorporated into the 14th Inf. by order of Lt. Col. E. Warner the ranking officer then in the Cagayan Valley. It was designated as "C" Co. 2nd Bn., 14th Inf. and Major Guillermo Nakar was assigned as the Bn. Commander and at the same time executive officer of the 14th Inf. From then roster of troops including activities made by this unit were submitted monthly to the Regtl. Headquarters at Osoel, Jones, Isabela. The company was assigned at northern Isabela and southern Cagayan Prov. as its sectors. The CP was located. One platoon under Sgt. Eliseo Alonzo was assigned at Sta. Maria-Mellig road junction as an advance outpost. One platoon under St. Gregorio Teguba minus one squad was assigned at San Pablo Ferry along the Isabela-Cagayan road. A squad of the platoon was assigned at Ballasayo bridge as an outguard. A platoon under St. Timoteo Reyes was assigned at Sta. Maria Ferry as a support while the CP was then at Gabeldon School in Cabagan, Isabela. Reconnaissance and combat patrol were sent frequently around the vicinities of Tuguegerao, Cagayan to gather intelligence information regarding the enemy situation in these places and to intercept any enemy patrol found.

Between March and April, 1942, the platoon under St. Timoteo Reyes was sent to Tagge, Gosi, Tuguegerao, Cagayan under the direct command of Lt. Ulpiano Domingo to intercept any enemy patrol who frequented that place to forage food. The first squad under Cpl. Augusto Paraguar was intercepted and the platoon engaged the enemy. Casualties inflicted upon the enemy were five killed and some wounded while one escaped to Tuguegerao who brought the news regarding the attack. Their car was captured and burned while their flag was captured.

*See 001 Cipillo, Alejandro in which Di-gary says "Boguan must be nuts."*

*Boguan 77*

*Serial 20*

*As soon as I have a few more papers on this I will get together a report of the activities of the 14th Inf. I will send it to you by mail from 5 May 1942. Please contact me at the address below.*

*2. Let me know if you have any more information on this. I will be glad to help you.*

No casualty whatsoever was inflicted on our side. After the fight Lt. Domingo and his men went to rest at their bivouack area, but after two hours five trucks load of Japanese soldiers were sighted by the outpost coming from Tuguegarao moving southward. The platoon, deployed for defense but later withdrew because of the superiority in numbers and arms of the enemy. The enemy reach as far as Tagga then returned to Tuguegarao.

On the early part of April, 1942, an order was received from the Reg'tl Hq. at Jones, to enlist new men to fill up existing vacancies and to put the men under training for two weeks. Reservist, ex-service men and volunteers who volunteered for service were then called and enlisted and inducted into the 14th Inf. induction being conducted in front of the CP. The full strength of the company there was 120 men including 7 attached unassigned and 3 drivers. All men were then put under training with the exception of those who were assigned as outpost at Sta. Maria, San Pablo, Isabela. Instructors were selected among the regular, EM of the unit and Lt. Domingo supervises the training of the men.

On 12, Mar. 1942, 1st Lt. Vicente Florida, MC, was sent Headquarters to conduct physical examination of the members of "C" Co., 14th Inf, to find their physical fitness for military service. Physical examination was being conducted from 12 Mar. 1942 to 10 April, 1942 and all men were found physical fit for military service. On the same date an intelligence combat patrol under Lt. Arturo Dingcong, Regimental Adjutant, sent out by Headquarters to northern Isabela and southern Cagayan on reconnaissance mission, arrived at the CP at Cabagan. One squad under 1st Sgt. Monico Caldito and Timoteo Reyes was attached to him as his guides. This patrol proceeded to Marocoro, Albago and barrioc south of Tuguegarao to gather intelligence information regarding enemy situation in those places while a platoon under Lt. Domingo and Sgt. Taguba was sent to Inga, Surile, Cagayan as support in case the patrol of Lt. Dingcong is to be attacked. On the later part of March, 1942 these patrols returned to Cabagan and the squad attached to Lt. Dingcong was detached and rejoined the unit.

On the first week of April 1942 the patrol under Lt. Dingcong again returned to Alibago and Marocoro to attack the enemy from that point while two platoons under Lt. Domingo and 1st Sgt. Monico Caldito, Sgts. Timoteo Reyes and Taguba were sent to Tagga to intercept the enemy in case they made a southward movements. Two days later these patrols returned to Cabagan and the patrol under Lt. Dingcong were recalled to Jones, Isabela.

When the news of the capitulation of Bataan was received order from Hq. was received to concentrate men at Cabagan leaving only enough outpost at Santa Maria and San Pablo for security purposes. After the fall of Bataan, order was received that Major

*John*  
*to be sent to*  
*the 14th Inf*  
*April 1942*

*Approximate  
 location*

Guillermo Nakmr was promoted to Lt. Col. and assumed command of the 14th Inf. On 10 May 1942, order was received to disperse the men for tactical reason and standby for any order of reorganization. Order was also received that Natonin, Bontoc was the next assembly area. The men were then divided into groups each group under its own leader with the instructions that each group leader will report to the company once a month at such place designated. This was made to evade detection by the enemy who were then pouring into Isabela at that time. Arms, ammunition and equipments were sent to Masapi, Cabagan, Isabela to be hidden while records were sent to San Juan, Cabagan and Sator, Tuzauini Isabela to be buried. On July 14, an order was received from RHK to reorganize the men and to induct them into the service of the 14th Inf. AUS. Messages were then sent to every group leaders to gather their men and report to the CP then around Cubag, Cabagan and Siggud San Pablo, Isabela. Men who reported were immediately inducted. Because of the precarious situation of the CP at those places due to its proximity to the enemy garrison at Cabagan proper the CP was transferred to Santol Mt. Prov. on 27, July 1942. Arms and equipment including men were transferred to that place. Lt. Domingo with two platoons were ordered to stay behind to demolish, destroy and sink all boats found along the river from Sta. Marie, and Tuzauini, Isabela. The undersigned established his CP at Santol, Mt. Prov. near the boundary of Mt. Prov. and Isabela while Lt. Domingo established his CP at Anderayan, Tuzauini, Isabela. Communications between these two CPs were made thru the use of runners and reports have received from him regarding the progress of his mission. The undersigned continued inducting men at Santol until 22 July 1942 when all the men were supposed to have reported. Some men were inducted at Jones by inducting officer, some at Siggud and the rest at Santol. On 28 July 1942 a complete reorganization of the company was made. The primary mission then of the unit was to bolster up the morale of the civilian population and not to lose on the return of the Allied Forces. Majority of the men then were assigned with Lt. Domingo at Anderayan, busy demolishing and sinking barges along the river and cutting enemy line of communications. The rest of the men were sent out in group and patrol their own sectors to raise the morale of the civilians and to tell them not to believe enemy propagandas, leaving only enough men at the CP at Santol for security purposes. Group leaders were instructed to send to the CP their itinerary of travel and the progress of their mission. This unit was also alerted to stand by for any order to assemble at Natonin, Bontoc.

Because of the shortage of arms and ammunition, the undersigned sent 1st Sgt. M. Nico Caldito, Sgt. Mariano, Pfc. Pedro Aguillo and Jaime Salud, on 14 Aug. 1942 to Siek, Pasuquin, Ilocos Norte, to recover the arms and ammunition supposedly abandoned by the Air Craft Warning Service, USA in that place.

*If Baguio had been in contact with 14th Inf, he would have learned from Col Arnold that the railway lines did not abandon arms carrier to.*

- 4 -

On that early part of Sept. 1942 1st Lt. Vicente Florida MC, was sent to the north to be attached to the unit. He reported to the undersigned at Dalena, San Pablo, Isabela, while he was on mission with some of his men. Lt. Florida was inactivated to report to Lt. Domingo at Andarayan where majority of the men were assigned. On the same month a boat owned by the enemy of 22 passengers capacity, coming from Aparri, Cagayan was intercepted at Buly, Tusauni, Isabela. The crew and passengers were able to escape but the cargoes were confiscated while the boat was sunk. On the first week of Oct. 1942, Lts. Domingo, Florida and their men with one American Sgt. by the name Cold and in conjunction with Solomon under Martin Ponce and Nemesio Albabl, attacked the garrison at Tusauni. Casualties inflicted upon the enemy could not be ascertained at the time because of the heavy reinforcement they received and the withdrawal of our troops. Sgt Colt was killed in this encounter.

On the second week of Oct. 1942, the above mentioned officers with their men again attacked the enemy garrison at Cabagan, Isabela killing eleven Japs including the sentinel on post and capturing one rifle. The heroic Lt. of Baybo, Tusauni, Isabela who was then acting as guide received a thru bullet wound on the left wrist and was treated by Lt. Florida who was then acting as the Medical Officer.

On Oct. 1942 at about 0300 hours, the temporary CP of Lt. Domingo Andarayan was raided by the enemy of about one hundred men including some Filipino spies. Lt. Domingo and his men engaged the enemy but later withdrew because of the superiority in number and arms of the enemy. Lt. Florida with Pvt. Mariano Miguel were captured in this encounter. Pvt. Miguel was able to escape but Lt. Florida was taken prisoner and tortured for two days for not telling the whereabouts of the second day and rejoined Lt. Domingo at Cape Babagan the third day.

After this encounter the enemy made an intensified mopping operations in northern Isabela and southern Cagayan Prov. for the remnants of the forces that have been recently attacked at Andarayan. A general mopping operation against the 14th Inf. was also in progress in Isabela. The situation of the CP then at Santol, Mt. Prov. was so precarious due to the enemy pressure, there was no alternative but to surrender to the enemy. The undersigned with one of his men who refused to surrender were on 29 Oct. 1942. The rest of his men who refused to surrender were then advised to evade the enemy as much as possible and to continue the assigned mission.

On Oct. 1942 contact was made between 1st Sgt. Caldito and the undersigned when a report from him was received thru a traveler, reporting the following: That on 31 Aug. 1942 he and his party arrived at Sook, Pasuquin, Ilocos Norte and immediately

made a search for the arms and ammunitions they were supposed to recover. On Dec. 1942 another report was received from him regarding the following: That during the course of their search if Pfc. Pedro Aguillo was captured by the enemy on Oct. 1942 and was subsequently executed at Becerra, Ilocos Norte. On the later part of Oct. 1942 they were able to locate the arms and ammunitions which were then under the hands of an unassigned band of USAFFE soldiers separated from their respective units. In order to be able to take possession of these arms and ammunitions he organized these band and convinced them to proceed to their sector at Isabela. But the enemy had then closed all ways from Ilocos Norte to Cagayan and Mt. Province, so that they could not be able to rejoin the unit at Isabela immediately. Contacting Gov. Ablan of Ilocos Norte on the latter part of Nov. 1942, he attached himself for the meantime until they could be able to rejoin the unit at Isabela. His unit was then designated as a Security Patrol in the Becerra-Pasquin sector. On the later part of the same month they occupied Pasquin, Ilocos Norte which was recently abandoned by the enemy. They had then exclusive control of the main water supply of the enemy at Laog, Ilocos Norte, where they were concentrated. They cut the main water pipe line at the Dilosot Spring, Pasquin by demolishing the reservoir. On the early part of Dec. 1942, he captured an enemy motor boat anchored at Nangan port, Pasquin. The 10-men crew offered slight resistance but were annihilated. One of them was captured and taken prisoner which was delivered later to Gov. Ablan. All the cargoes which will last for one month was confiscated while the boat was sunk.

On the same month the undersigned sent him a note regarding his surrender. Instruction was also given to him to evade the enemy as much as possible and to join any unit in the field he contacts and continue the mission as the unit then in Isabela was disorganized.

On the month of March 1943, a verbal report was again received from him that on 18 Dec. 1942, his unit was again attacked while they were busy demolishing the Bangsirit Bridge north of Becerra. That while they were trying to evade the heavy mopping operation of the enemy in Ilocos Norte on Jan. and Feb. 1943, they tried to leave Ilocos Norte for Isabela trying to take the Bengui-Langangan-Apayao trail but was again attacked at Caperispican where Sgt. Mariano Firma was killed. They returned back to Pasquin and tried to take again the Solana-payao trail but was captured with his men at Sitio Rubrub, Pasquin, Ilocos Norte, on 15 Mar. 1943 with all the arms and ammunitions. One of his men was killed in this encounter.

Done at Cagayan, Isabela, Philippines, this 10th day of April,

1950.

s/ Alfonso Baguna  
 t/ ALFONSO BAGUNA O-88809  
 Capt. Inf. AUS  
 Commanding

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY

*Richard Evans*  
 RICHARD EVANS  
 WOJG USA

THE CAVALRY SCHOOL  
Fort Riley, Kansas

29 January 1946

C E R T I F I C A T E

This will certify that Company B, 14th Infantry, PA, organized by authority of radiogram Hq USAFFE, to Lt. Col. E. L. Warner, 86th P.A. (PS) was attached for operations to Troop C, 26th Cavalry (PS) on or about 10 March 1942.

On or about 8 May 1942 the Apayao Company, Philippine Constabulary, was inducted into the service of the United States by Capt. Ralph B. Praeger, O21185, Commanding Troop C, 26th Cavalry (PS).

The three units, Troop C, 26th Cavalry (PS), Company B, 14th Infantry (PA) and the Apayao Company, PC, were organized into the Provisional Apayao Force, USAFFE, commanded by Major (then Capt) Ralph B. Praeger.

On 6 July 1942 Major Marcelo Adduru, Infantry Reserve, Philippine Army, was inducted into the service of the United States by Capt Praeger, and assumed command of all military units in the Province of Cagayan Force. In addition Major Adduru assumed command of the combined Provisional Cagayan-Apayao Force, of which Captain Praeger was Assistant Commander and the undersigned Executive Officer. This was a standard military organization, properly officered and disciplined, and not merely a collection of guerrilla bands. Its primary purpose at that time was to prevent the enemy from occupying the free areas of Cagayan and Apayao without having to make a major effort. In addition, it was charged with the support of the provincial governments in both provinces, and the maintenance of law and order.

It was always the belief of Major Praeger that when the full facts could be presented to GHQ, SWPA that these organizations would be recognized. In February 1943, Lt. Col. Martin Moses, Infantry, U.S. Army received authority from GHQ, SWPA, via radio of Troop C, 26th Cavalry (PS) to induct the equivalent of one regiment. Colonel Moses interpreted this authority as confirmation of inductions already made.

It is therefore recommended that the Cagayan-Apayao Force be recognized and that its personnel be credited for service from the date of their induction.

DECLASSIFIED

Authority NRD 133078

- 2 -

Details concerning the Cagayan Force can be obtained from Colonel Marcelo Adduru, presently Secretary of Labor of the Philippines, Manila, P.I.

s/ Thomas S. Jones  
t/ THOMAS S. JONES  
Major, Cavalry  
Formerly Ex O, CO, Tr C 26th Cav (PC); Ex O,  
Asst Comdr & CO Cagayan-Apayao F.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY OF THE ORIGINAL:

s/ Jose F. Aguirre  
t/ JOSE F. AGUIRRE  
Chief Investigator  
Camp Spencer Branch  
Claims Service, PHILAYCOM

374

75 Grove Avenue, Albany, N.Y.  
22 October 1945.

Subject: Award of the Distinguished Service Cross.

To: Commander-in-Chief, AFFAC, AF O 500.

Through: G.O., 4th Ordnance Bomb Disposal Squad, PA, APO 75.

1. It is recommended that the Distinguished Service Cross be conferred upon 2d Lieutenant Floro B. Ramos, 4th Ordnance Bomb Disposal Squad, PA, APO 75, for extraordinary heroism during the period 23 Dec 41-4 Sep 43.
2. Lieutenant Ramos, while serving in an attached status with Troop 'C', 26th Cavalry (PS) from 23 December 1941 to 4 September 1943, of which unit the undersigned was initially executive and later commander, repeatedly distinguished himself in action.
3. Lieutenant Ramos first came to my attention on 23 December 1941 when he volunteered the services of himself and his platoon, a 71st Division organization, to help organize a defensive position on the Maguilian Road. Lieutenant Ramos and his platoon had been engaged the previous day in the Lingayen battle, and the intact condition of his unit and the high morale of the enlisted personnel in the face of enemy success were impressive evidence of the leadership ability of Lieutenant Ramos.
4. Lieutenant Ramos and his men contributed greatly to the success of a guerrilla raid on an enemy airfield at Taguegareo, Cagayan, on 12-13 January 1942, in which approximately 200 enemy were killed. Thereafter in 1942 and 1943 Lieutenant Ramos led a large number of patrols in combat against enemy forces in Cagayan and Isabela, resulting in substantial enemy casualties. I believe Lieutenant Ramos was engaged more often with the enemy than any other officer in North Luzon. As participation was practically on a voluntary basis, Lieutenant Ramos' conduct is especially worthy of recognition.
5. Lieutenant Ramos' 71st Division platoon, attached to Troop 'C', 26th Cavalry (PS) was reorganized into Company 'B', 11th Infantry (PA) in February 1942, and remained attached to Troop 'C', 26th Cavalry (PS).

/s/ Thomas S. Jones  
THOMAS S. JONES  
Major, Cavalry.

A TRUE COPY:

*Joseph M. Yaffinchay*  
JOSE M. YAFFINCHAY  
2nd Lieut., CWS  
Adjutant

79  
375



2nd ORDNANCE BOMB DISPOSAL SQUAD (FS)  
APO 900

11 April 47

C E R T I F I C A T E

This is TO CERTIFY to the best of my knowledge:

1. That I am a commissioned officer of the Army of the United States and at present the Commanding Officer of the 2nd Ord Bomb Disposal Squad (FS) APO 900, stationed at PHIBOON, Ord Service Supply Depot, Bacoa, Rinal, Luzon, P.I.
2. That I was the executive officer of the 14th Infantry Detachment under the command of 1st Lt. Francis A. Camp, stationed at Turo, Cagayan as of 13 January 1942 to 5 May 1943 the date of my capture and which was inducted in the Army of the United States on the 26th July 1942.
3. That I have the personal knowledge of the fact that Pfc Marcos Costales, of the 11th Inf. Division, USAFFE, is a bonafide member of the said detachment above and was made to understand by the Commanding Officer that he was inducted too as of 28 July 1942.
4. That said Pfc Marcos Costales was the detachment assigned Chief Cook from the time he reported to me on January 1942 up to the time I was captured on May 5, 1943.

  
FLORIO B. RAME'S  
1st Lt Inf-AUS  
ASN - 0-688107

80


376

1300 Sulu, Sta. Cruz  
Manila City  
14 April, 1947

C E R T I F I C A T E

This is TO CERTIFY to the best of my knowledge:

1. That I was formerly the Act's 1st Sgt. of the 14th Infantry Detachment stationed at Tuso, Cagayan as of 13th January 1942 up to 5th May 1943 under the Command of Lt. Francis A. Camp.
2. That I was inducted into the AUS by Capt. Fermin Obina assigned to the above unit on 28th July 1942.
3. That I have the personal knowledge of the fact that Pfc. Marcos Costales, of the 11th Infantry Division USAFFE is a bonafide member of the said detachment above and was made to understand by the commanding officer, Lt. Francis A. Camp, that he, (Pfc. Costales) was inducted into the AUS as of 28th July 1942.
5. That the said Pfc. Costales was the assigned Chief Cook from the time he reported to me on January 1942 up to the time I was captured 5 May 1943.

  
DANIEL B. GONZALES  
Formerly Act's 1st Sgt,  
14th Infantry Detachment  
stationed at Tuso

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA )  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES ) S.S.

A F F I D A V I T

I, PEDRO N MANZANO, O-49437, 2nd Lieut. Inf, PA, 27 years old, single, now with the 23rd Inf, 2nd Inf Div (PA), at Paracair, Bacnotan, Ia Union, after having been duly ~~XXXX~~ sworn to in accordance with law, depose and say:

1. That I was a staff officer of the 2nd Bn, 14th Inf (PA) (Demolition and Construction Officer) under the command of Major M. P. Enriquez from January to May 12, 1942.
2. That I know personally Lt Juan Ma. Sabalbuero, Inf (PA) to be a commissioned officer of the Philippine Army Reserve Force.
3. That I have personal knowledge of the fact that 1st Lieut Juan Ma. Sabalbuero, Inf (PA), joined the 14th Inf (He was a 3rd Lieut then) at Malasin, N Jones, Isabela on March 16, 1942 and assigned to the 2nd Bn, 14th Inf under the command of Maj M.P. Enriquez.
4. That I have personal knowledge to the fact that Lt Juan Ma. Sabalbuero, Inf (PA) participated in the recapture of Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya on or about 20 March 1942; the recapture of Caranglaan, Nueva Ecija on or about 8 April 1942 and the raid of Camp 4, San Jose, Nueva Ecija on or about 15 April 1942.
5. That I have personal knowledge to the fact that Lt Sabalbuero was promoted to 2nd Lieut on or about 14 April 1942 by Hq USFIP in a radiogram signed by Gen Wainwright. That Lt Sabalbuero executed his oath of office as 2nd Lieut on or about 20 April 1942 at Camp Enriquez, Dumayup, Solano, Nueva Vizcaya.
6. That the 2nd Bn, 14th Inf was disbanded on May 12, 1942 by Maj M. P. Enriquez in compliance with orders from Higher Hq rather than surrender to the enemy. That I proceeded to Baguio, Mt Province with Lt Juan Ma Sabalbuero after the disbandment of the 2nd Bn, 14th Inf. That on the way towards Baguio, Mt Province, Lt Sabalbuero got sick of malaria and was left at Bokod, Mt province under the care of Lt Emiliano Ramirez, MC, Battalion Surgeon of the 2nd Bn, 14th Inf.

FURTHER AFFIANT SAYETH NOT.

s/ Pedro w. Manzano  
t/ PEDRO N. MANZANO

SIGNED IN THE PRESENCE OF:

Not legible

Not legible

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 5th day of February, 1946

at Camp Spencer, Luna, Ia Union.

s/ P. J. Nuval  
t/ PEDRO J NUVAL  
1st Lieut, Inf (PA)  
Asst Adj General

A TRUE COPY:

*Juan M. Sabalbuero*  
Juan M. Sabalbuero \*0886128  
1st Lieut. Inf AND

6

*Original in file 135-11000-1000*

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES } S.S.  
PROVINCE OF CAGAYAN  
MUNICIPALITY OF TUGUEGARAO }

A F F I D A V I T

I, VENANCIO BINARAO, of legal age, married, a resident of Piat, Cagayan, and presently Corporal assigned to "C" Co, 2d Engr Combat Bn, 2d Inf Div, PA, after having been duly sworn to according to law, depose and say:

That I know personally Pvt. MARIANO UBINA, of Andarayan, Solana, Cagayan;

That he was called to active duty in the Philippine Army per Special Orders from HPA, Baguio, Mt. Province indorsed to the office of the Municipal Mayor of Solana, Cagayan;

That he reported for duty on 27 September 1941 at 1st Cagayan Cadre, 1<sup>st</sup> MD, Alimacao, Tuguegarao, Cagayan and was inducted as private on 3 October 1941 by Lt. HUNOLD, AUS and was assigned to "C" Co, 11th Engr Bn, 11th Div, USAFFE, PA under the command of Lt. RICARDO MANZANO with station at Manaoag, Pangasinan;

That on 11 December 1941 we were sent to San Fernando, La Union for which purpose is to lay dynamites at the piers, bridges and roads theret;

That on 17 December 1941 we advanced to Tagudin, Ilocos Sur and on our way we encountered an unascertained number of enemy. We held our line but because of the superiority of enemy fire, we were forced to withdraw and retreated to Bauang, La Union;

That on 24 December 1941 we proceeded to Baguio. When we were in Baguio an order came to us stating that we will proceed to Manila. At about 0030H, 25 December 1941 on our way to Manila at Klondike (Camp I) Cannon Road, we were ambushed by an unascertained number of enemy. We held our line but because of enemy force in number and the company being ambushed, the company was forced to withdraw and went back to Baguio. The company was then divided into two for which purpose is to demolish the enemy advance towards the city. One half of our company took charge of the Bukud Sawmill Road. After our mission we proceeded to Aritao, Nueva Viscaya. Due to unavailability of transportation for Bataan, our company was ordered to disband. Thereafter each one of us took his own way. I joined the 14th Infantry Regiment under the command of Colonel GUILLERMO NAKAR.

That after our company was disbanded Pvt UBINA was with me with the 14th Inf Regt until 14 April 1942 when a group of 40 EM were disbanded by Lt. Nery of which we two were among them;

That he was not able to receive his three (3) months advance pay and he was paid to include 30 November 1941;

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereunto affix my signature below this 18th day of March 1946 at Tuguegarao, Cagayan.

/s/ Venancio Binarao  
/t/ VENANCIO BINARAO  
Cpl, CE, PA  
"C" Co, 2d Engr Combat Bn,  
2d Inf Div, PA

DECLASSIFIED

Authority NND 513078

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 13th day of March 1946 at  
Tuguegarao, Cagayan.

/s/ G. A. de la Cruz  
/t/ G. A. DE LA CRUZ  
2d Lieut, CE, PA  
JO, "C" Co, 2d Engr Combat Bn,  
2d Inf Div, PA

A TRUE COPY:

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST ADJUTANT

Note: Orig. in UBINA, Mariano S' file.

350

RESTRICTED

COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES  
ARMY HEADQUARTERS  
APO 75

10 May 1946

GENERAL ORDERS)  
:  
NUMBER 141)AWARD OF THE MILITARY MERIT MEDAL

1. Award of the Military Merit Medal. By direction of the President, under the provisions of Circular 86, this Headquarters, dated 22 July 1945, the Military Merit is awarded to the following named officer:

Captain Edmundo G. Navarro, O-1698 PA inf. For meritorious services rendered during the period from December 1941 to April 1945. When his unit was cut off by the Japanese Forces in San Jose, Nueva Ecija on 27 December 1941, Captain Navarro led his men in joining the 14th Infantry and helped in the reorganization of disbanded Philippine Army units in Aritao, Nueva Vizcaya, under adverse conditions. Through his initiative and resourcefulness, he was able to bring down from Baguio a radio transmitter which was used extensively by the 14th Infantry in sending intelligence reports to GHQ, SWPA. Captain Navarro was captured by the Japanese Military Police, imprisoned and tortured from 19 May 1942 to 1 April 1943. But all efforts of the Japanese to make him reveal information about the guerrilla unit failed. Immediately after his release, he rejoined his unit and reorganized the scattered forces of Col Manuel P. Enriquez when the latter was captured and imprisoned by the Japanese. Later Captain Navarro joined the President Quezon's Own Guerrillas as Chief Liaison and Intelligence Officer for the Bicol Provinces. While acting in that capacity, he contacted sixty members of the then Philippine Constabulary under the Japanese in Sorsogon and induced them to desert with their arms and ammunition. With this force, he led the derailment of a Japanese train loaded with troops from Legaspi on 29 September 1944 which caused many casualties and great damage to the enemy. Captain Navarro led his men in many other successful raids and ambushes in Sorsogon accomplished through his initiative, courage and devotion to duty, which contributed immensely to the liberation of that area.

BY ORDER OF THE SECRETARY OF NATIONAL DEFENSE:

R. JALANDONI  
Major General, PA  
Chief of Staff

OFFICIAL:

s/ LUIS FLORENTIN  
Colonel, AGS  
The Adjutant General

A True Copy

s/ Edmundo G. Navarro  
t/ EDMUNDO G. NAVARRO  
Capt., Inf (PS)  
Asst., S-3 45th Inf

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA

38881

84

Def 16

Enrile, Cagayan  
February 1, 1949

The Commanding General  
Dept. of the Army  
Hq. PHILCOM, APO 707  
(ATTN: GSXDJ, AG RECORDS DEPOSITORY)

SIR:

On 4 November 1948, by virtue of a letter I have received from the Office of the Commanding General, signed by Capt. Elmer L. Baker, Capt. AGD, requesting me to return to military control I reported to the Office of Project "J", Department of the Army, Hq. PHILCOM, APO 707 (Mandaluyong, Rizal) for processing and disposition.

As a result of the reprocessing conducted by the said Capt. Elmer L. Baker, I was notified that the previous evidence of my affiliation with the 14th Infantry Regt. AUS, were considered null and void, in the light of the oral testimony or statements I made in answer to his questions. The basis for this action was the fact that according to Capt. Elmer L. Baker my affidavits do not tally with the oral statements that I made to him.

Consequently I was told to return home and gather the necessary evidence of my connection with the 14th Infantry Regt. AUS, with particular reference to my activities in the Philippine Army before induction into the 1st Bn., 14th Inf. Regt. AUS.

I do not know if my oral statements were in conflict with the substantial parts of the affidavits previously submitted to the Office of Project "J", RPD, but the fact remains that I was not given a fair chance to explain my answers to his questions as the interpreter called to translate his questions to me was an Ilocano. I am an Ibanag. My knowledge of the Ilocano dialect is very small that I cannot even express myself adequately. In attempting then to answer the questions translated to me by the interpreter I had to rely mainly upon the little Ilocano that I had control at that time. Thus the possibility that both translations (the questions and the answers) were not exact or that the answers given by me as interpreted were not of the same tenor as that which I said or intended to say. This is beside the fact that I have been sick for a long time after I had my original processing.

I was further advised that as soon as I am ready with the evidence further required of me that I shall be reprocessed, and such reprocessing shall be the basis of the final determination on my claim for AUS status.

In the Office of Captain Baker my attention was called to the fact that in one of my affidavits (affidavit of Daniel G. Accad - 176560, PA, CE) in the last paragraph of which was stated that I and my companions were attached to the 14th Infantry Regt. PA, from 4 January 1942 to 9 April 1942.

Because my explanation to Capt. Elmer L. Baker last Nov. 4, 1948, was not accepted by him as satisfactory, we shall attempt in writing, so as to make it part of the records, to explain this apparent discrepancy.

382  
85

-2-

When I was processed at Camp Spencer Luna, before re-version to inactive status by Lt. Joaquin P. Flores, CO, "C" Co., 2nd Engr. Combat Bn., I was advised to declare only on my activities as an ex-USAFPE, in view of the fact that they did not accept our activities with the 14th Inf. Regt. AUS, as this guerrilla organization was unknown and unrecognized as of that date, notwithstanding statements in Form 23.

Notwithstanding the foregoing to the contrary I believe that my status as a bona fide member of the 14th Inf. Regt. AUS, could not be defeated by the statements contained in the last paragraph of the above-referred affidavit of the undersigned.

All of the things told were substantially true to the best of my knowledge and belief. The fact remains that our attachment with the Hq. & Hq. Service Co., 2nd Bn., 14th Inf. Regt. (PA) at Dupax, Nueva Viscaya, under Lt. Alejandro Dumalao was up to April 9, 1942 or thereabouts, because about that time we had to evacuate Lt. Alejandro Dumalao, who was suffering from a broken leg, to Ocarlis, Santiago, Isabela, thence to Ragan, Tusauni, Isabela, where we left him as we reported back to the Hqs., of the 14th Inf. Regt. at Jones, Isabela about the end of April 1942. Hence after that date I was no longer attached to the 14th Inf. Regt. at Dupax, Nueva Viscaya, as we were then at Isabela. There can be no doubt about this matter. Thus after that date also (April 9, 1942) I was still active inasmuch as we did evacuate Lt. Alejandro Dumalao to Isabela and that I have not surrendered yet.

The truth in the above explanatory statements is further born out by the fact that upon my return to the Hq., 14th Inf. Regt. at Jones, Isabela, I reported to the 1st Bn., 14th Inf. Regt., not the 2nd Bn., 14th Inf. Regt., because my returning to the latter unit was made impossible by the enemy. Also that I did not report to any officer of the Hq. & Hq. Service Co., 2nd Bn., 14th Inf. Regt. but to Lt. T. Reyes, at Sinauangan, Jones, Isabela, who became my direct officer, the very same officer who inducted me and my companions into the Army of the United States on 14 July 1942. This I believe is an ample statement to clarify any doubt as to my affiliation with the 14th Inf. Regt. after 9 April 1942.

Justice is substantial and the same should not be denied to one who suffered in answering the call to duty, by mere doubts as to dates. I have suffered greatly during the last war, and these experiences together with the lapse of time of its happening could only make me approximate the exact dates of my chronological activities. The rest of my services after induction into the AUS, on 14 July 1942, can be determined from my processing paper and the accompanying pieces of evidence.

With this I hope that my case shall be given the most fair, just, and prompt consideration, not one made in the gesture of an injudicious determination, so that my faith in the ideals for which democratic countries stand for shall be assured.

Respectfully submitted,

*Daniel G. Accad*  
DANIEL G. ACCAD

JMA



APPENDIX

I, ANTONIO BINGONES, O-588075, Captain, Infantry, AUS, of legal age, married, and a resident of Bocalante, Negros Occidental, after having been duly sworn to in accordance with law, depose and say:

That I know personally and officially 2nd Lieut JOEL BERNET as an original member of the 14th Infantry;

That on 10 July 1942, he arrived in the Regimental Command Post, 14th Infantry at Pinalpegan, Nueva Vizcaya with messages from Major Manuel P. Enriquez, CO, 2nd Bn, 14th Infantry;

That he was still in the Regimental Command Post, 14th Infantry when the message directing Lt-Colonel Guillermo Baker to induct officers and men of the 14th Infantry into the Army of the United States was received;

That 2nd Lieut JOEL BERNET was inducted into the Army of the United States on 14 July 1942 after which he left for the OP of Major Enriquez with instructions for Major Manuel P. Enriquez to induct the 2nd Bn, 14th Infantry into the Army of the United States.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereunto set my signature this 11th day of April, 1946 at Bq. 25 Detachment, 5th Replacement Depot, APO 711.

*Antonio Bingones*  
ANTONIO BINGONES

SWORN AND SHOWN to before me this 11th day of April, 1946 at Bq. 25 Detachment, 5th Replacement Depot, APO 711.

*Frank J. Bines*  
FRANK J. BINES  
Capt., AUS  
Actg. Asst. AG

Legal Division, USVA  
Manila Regional Office  
August 29, 1950

Commanding Officer  
8133rd Service Unit  
Adj Gen Rec Depository  
APO 928

Dear Sir:

In compliance with your letter dated, August 17, 1950, regarding clarification in the case of Lt Joel P. Senot, the following information is submitted:

The roster that I prepared in 1945 was reconstructed from the few records and rosters that we were able to gather from old Command Posts and also from my memory. Unfortunately, none of the rosters recovered was for the period after the 14th Infantry was federalized. I mean here Rosters in the Regimental CP. Although I still remembered practically all the names of the officers, it would be asking too much for one to expect me to know the serial numbers. This Roster showed serial numbers for the officers and men who were with me when I reconstructed the roster and were able to give me their serial nos.

Regarding the subject of Senot's induction, I wish to state that when I said I did not induct anybody except Col Nakar, I mean to say that it was only Col Nakar whom I actually sworn into the AUS and signed his induction papers. I did induct Lt Joel P. Senot and some men but I was doing it for Col Nakar who ~~was~~ actually signed the induction papers. The situation was this: Lt Senot was reported by our outposts in Pinappagan when he arrived from Major Enriquez's CP in around Bayombong few days after the receipt of Gen MacArthur's message authorizing induction into the AUS. Col Nakar sent me to meet Lt Senot in one of our outposts and rice bodegas in the forest near the town of Pinappagan. This was done to all except S-2 personnel for security reasons. On this meeting, I was instructed to induct Lt Senot among the other things I was supposed to relay to Major Enriquez thru Senot. I know that I did not sign Senot's induction papers but Col Nakar.

I wish to assure you that I shall be glad to clear up any matter on which you think I can be of any help regarding the 14th Infantry. I am working in the province and usually I come to the Manila Regional Office only during pay days. I can be contacted in my house in 11 Tolentino Street, San Francisco del Monte, Quezon City, every Saturday and Sunday.

Very respectfully yours,

ARIBIO L. DINGSON

385

87

*Handwritten signature*

HISTORY OF THE 2ND BN, 14TH  
INFANTRY, AND AFTER INDUCTION

11 April 1966

On or about the middle part of June 1962, Lt-Col. Martin Meese called for Major Manuel P. Enriquez, then Bn. Comdr., 2nd Bn. 14th Infantry, for a conference at Boboc Semill. I was at the CP in Babbadi, Pinglian, Nueva Vizcaya with the Major and I accompanied him to go and attend the conference. Later, after the conference, Col. Meese and Noble wanted and important message to be transmitted and succeeded by HQ, 14th Infantry. Major Manuel P. Enriquez delegated me to bring the message directly to the HQ. It took me around a week to reach and locate the regimental headquarters at Pinappagan. The message was delivered immediately upon my arrival there on 10 July 1962. I rested there for three days while waiting for messages from the Regimental Commander. On 14th July 1962 Lt. Arturo Dingcong handed to me messages, both written and verbal, re the instructions of inducting all members of the 14th Infantry Officers and men into the ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES, for delivery and transmittal to Major Manuel P. Enriquez. In addition to the written messages, Lt. Dingcong transmitted to me verbal instructions from the Regimental Commander, Col. GUILLERMO MAKAR, to inform Major MANUEL P. ENRIQUEZ, that all inductees of the 2nd Battalion into the ARMY will be retroactive as of 14 July 1962, that all induction papers be properly accomplished, initiated by Major Manuel P. Enriquez and forwarded immediately to the Regimental Headquarters, for both Officers and enlisted men. Included with the messages were blank forms of Oath of Office for Officers, induction blank forms and memorandums from HQ for delivery to Manuel P. Enriquez and purposely intended for the 2nd Bn. 14th Inf. AR.

On 14th July 1962, I was inducted and took my OATH OF OFFICE into the ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES by Captain Arturo Dingcong, then Lieutenant and left immediately for Babbadi, CP of Major Enriquez. I took the shortest and direct route from Pinappagan to Bayambang through the thick mountains and jungles, travelling 24 hours a day to reach the headquarters of Major Manuel P. Enriquez with the shortest possible time. On the eve of 16 July 1962, I arrived at Babbadi, CP of Major Manuel P. Enriquez, delivered and transmitted all messages, both written and verbal instructions as transmitted to me from HQ to Major Manuel P. Enriquez.

Major Manuel P. Enriquez began immediately inducting those officers present and sent all the others' officers and men on mission and those assigned as outpost guards. On the 23rd day of July 1962, a mass induction of the enlisted men present, around 20 of them, were administered personally by Major Manuel P. Enriquez, aside from the Officers. Lt. Asop Nally by Major Manuel P. Enriquez, was delegated to proceed immediately to the end of Babang, where I was also sent to the western side field to induct the rest of the men. I returned for Babang on the 27th of August to contact some of the men scattered. I returned for Babang later part of September 1962, when I learned that Lt-Col Makar was captured. I learned also that the two runners sent by Major Manuel P. Enriquez to deliver the induction papers of the 2nd Battalion into the ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES were captured by the enemy on or about the middle part of August '62. After the capture of Lt-Col Guillermo Makar, several changes in assignments and promotions of Officers were made, Major Manuel P. Enriquez was promoted to Lt-Col. by Col. Martin Meese and became the Regimental Commander, 14th Infantry, AR; Capt. Asop was appointed Bn. Comdr. for the 3rd Bn. 14th Inf. AR and I was also assigned as Co. Comdr. 3rd Bn. 14th Inf. AR till our capture by the enemy. Newly appointed Officers, commissioned from the ranks were assigned to fill up the T/O.

Due to the intensive mopping operations of the enemy at Babang and vicinities, since Sept. 1962, Lt-Col Manuel P. Enriquez, called for a conference of all the Officers and assigned them to different sectors in order to locate the enemy, with further instructions to keep the units intact and at the same time establish message contact and runner system to facilitate contact with the Regimental Headquarters. Col. Enriquez, a couple of BN and myself went towards Capangan and later to San Juanal, Tubo, Benguet, where we established HQ on the early part of January 1963. On April 13, 1963, the CP was surrounded by the enemy from all directions. There was no possible escape so that Col. Manuel P. Enriquez decided to give up.

HEADQUARTERS )  
PS DET, 5TH REPL DEP. AFWS-PAC ) SWORN STATEMENTS  
ALABANG, RIZAL )

I, JOEL P. SOROT, 1st Lieutenant, Inf, AUS, SN O- 888\_\_\_\_\_, after having been duly sworn according to law, depose and say that the following information is true and correct to the best of my knowledge and beliefs:

That I was one of the officers of Lt Col Guillermo Makar, CO, 14th Infantry Regt, PA;

That on 14th July 1942, I received a copy of the radiogram of Gen MacArthur to Lt Col Makar dated 12th July 1942 from 1st Lt Arturo Dingsong (now a Major), the regimental adjutant, to be delivered to Major Manuel P. Enriquez, the regimental executive officer whose Command Post was at BABADUI, Pingkian, Nueva Vizcaya;

That I received the stated radiogram from Lt Dingsong in one of the barracks of PINAPPAGAN, Nueva Vizcaya, at about 1400 hours on 14th July;

That Lt Dingsong instructed me to deliver immediately the radiogram and other messages from Lt Col Makar to Maj Enriquez and to tell Maj Enriquez to induct all the men of the 2nd Battalion, 14th Infantry into the Army of the United States;

That after I received these instructions, I immediately left Pinappagan, N. V. for BABADUI, Pingkian, N. V. in that same afternoon of 14 July 1942;

That after I made continuous day and night travel, I arrived at the Command Post of Maj Manuel P Enriquez at BABADUI, Pingkian at about 2130 hours of 16 July 1942;

That so far as I know, I was the first courier sent by Lt Arturo Dingsong to deliver the stated radiogram of Gen MacArthur to Maj Manuel P Enriquez.

*Joel P. Sorot*  
JOEL P. SOROT  
1st Lt, Inf, AUS

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22d day of May 1946 here at Alabang, Rizal.

*Manoel Ibanez*  
MANOEL IBANEZ  
Captain, Cav, AUS  
Summary Court Officer

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES  
REPUBLIC OF LA UNION

A-F-F-I-D-A-7-1-T

I, JUAN P. SERRA, of legal age, single, 1st Lieut., AUS, formerly Philippine Army and USAFFE, now residing at Paracir, Salacran, La Union, and at present Company Commander, "C" Co., 33rd Infantry, PA, APO 70, after having been duly sworn in accordance to law depose and say:

1. That I know personally, 1st Lieut. Emiliano M. Ramirez, because he was the 3d Sergeant of both the 2nd Bn and 3rd Bn, 14th Infantry, since May 4, 1942, to June 5, 1943.
2. That 1st Lieut. Emiliano M. Ramirez MC was called to active duty on the 4th of May, 1942, by SO from GHQ, the number of which I do not now remember, and he took his oath of office and inducted into the "USAFFE" on May 4, 1942 in Solano, Nueva Vizcaya.
3. That Lt. Emiliano M. Ramirez MC was promoted to Captain on April, 1943 and I know his promotion because I was sent by the late Lt Col Manuel F. Enriquez to deliver a message to the CO of "G" Co., 2nd Bn, 14th Inf, AUS stationed in Pangasinan. I delivered to him verbally his promotion as Captain.
4. That I know also Captain Emiliano M. Ramirez because I was the one who brought the serial numbers as AUS on July 1942 when I returned from the CP of Lt Col Guillermo Nakar, which serial numbers of Capt. Ramirez, I could not now remember.
5. That I know the above mentioned facts because I was always in contact with the late Lt Col Manuel F. Enriquez.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I hereunto sign my name below, this 4th day of December, 1945, at Paracir, Salacran, La Union.

*Juan P. Serra*  
JUAN P. SERRA  
1st Lieut., 1st AUS-00669A  
Present ASN-40420

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 4th day of December, at Paracir, Salacran, La Union.

*Regimental Adjutant*  
REGIMENTAL ADJUTANT  
ASN-49130

HEADQUARTERS "B" COMPANY  
1ST BATTALION, 22ND INFANTRY (PA)  
Luna, La Union

3 April 1946

SUBJECT: Activities of "G" Co., 14th Inf., (AUS)

TO : CO, 14th Infantry (AUS)

1. The "G" Co., 14th Inf. (AUS) composed of remnants of the 91st Infantry (USAFPC) who fought at Sison and Pozorrubio, Pangasinan and was reorganized on December 28, 1941 at San Nicolas, Pangasinan. Its reorganization continued up to the time when the late Lt. Severino Antiporda, who was under orders of the late Major Manuel P. Enriquez (then CO, 2nd Bn, 14th Inf. (AUS), contacted my unit and handed me orders from the Bn. Comdr re operations against the enemy.

2. Plans for the operations to recapture Natividad, Tayug, and San Nicolas, Pangasinan were made. Lt. Gregorio Zipagan was to operate at Natividad, Lt. Antiporda at Tayug and for my Detachment was San Nicolas. The coordinated attack took place on 14 April 1942 at 0430 hrs. Lt. Antiporda and Sgt. Palma were killed. Food Supplies and clothing that were captured were distributed to civilians and others were used by the soldiers. After this first raid, Lt. Zipagan and the men of the late Lt. Antiporda reported to the CP of the 2nd Bn at Nueva Viscaya while other enlisted men joined my outfit at San Nicolas.

3. Our troops were able to reoccupy Tayug, Pangasinan for around 15 days in spite of constant enemy counter attacks. On or about May 1, 1942, orders were received by me to report to Bn Hq at Aritao, Nueva Viscaya. Capt. Miguel Acosta, CO, Army of the Agno, temporarily took command of my unit at San Nicolas and Sgt. Francisco Casiano of the Tayug Detachment. During my absence the enemy launched a strong counter attack on or around May 10, 1942 at Tayug. Our troops who were short of ammunition could not resist the enemy who were well equipped and superior in number. The Tayug Detachment retreated to San Nicolas and made another line of resistance there together with the San Nicolas Detachment but the enemy did not go further on their operations. No casualty was sustained in our side but three (3) Japs were killed.

4. Upon arrival from the Bn CP on June 1, 1942, I reorganized my unit to its full strength as per orders from the Bn Comdr. My CP moved from Bo. Sta. Maria to Bo. Dalumpines, San Nicolas, Pangasinan. Rigid training of the men particularly the civilian volunteers was conducted. Information of enemy strength in occupied towns, location of enemy supply and ammo depots together with their communication lines and enemy activities were furnished to Higher Hq through civilian Intelligence Agents and Informers.

5. Ambushing and harassing the enemy still went on regardless of our hardships. On July 7, 1942 a combat patrol under Sgt. Francisco Casiano encountered the enemy at the vicinity of Tayug. Two Japs were killed and one enlisted man on our side was

*Page 41*

*16 71*

-2-

killed. On July 12, 1942 rush order was received by me to report at CP 2nd Bn. situated at Babadi, Pingkian, Nueva Viscaya. Upon arrival thereat, the Bn Comdr showed me the radiogram from General MacArthur giving an AUS status to the 14th Infantry. Another radiogram was shown to me that of Colonel Baker to GHO accepting the AUS status as of July 14, 1942. After my induction into the AUS at Babadi together with the other personnel thereat, I was given authority to induct my BN into the AUS. This induction was made in July 25, 1942 at Dalumpine, San Nicolas, Pangasinan.

6. Lt. Silvestre Maines, the Ex.O. of the Co. was assigned to command the Detachment at Natividad, Pangasinan. His mission was to protect the Co. Bq from the enemy approaching via Natividad-San Nicolas road. Training of the men was compulsory and submitting of daily G-2 reports was required of him.

7. On the early part of September 1942, lay low orders was received from the Bn Comdr. This was due to intensive operations of the enemy against the hiding elements. Our activities were devoted to training and intelligence operations. Our reports were submitted to Bn CP thru special runners and messengers. Two of our runners, Pvts. Alberto Dice and Mariano Bando were captured and killed by the enemy at Sta. Fe, Nueva Viscaya while delivering report to the Bn CP at Nueva Viscaya on September 12, 1942.

8. The "G" Co. continued its mission until December 10, 1942 when the Co. CP was raided by Japs from Nueva Viscaya with Constabulary men and spies. Slight resistance was encountered by the enemy. Pvts. Manuel Fontanilla and Calixto Bonasto were captured and killed by the enemy. Enemy casualty was unknown. After the raid the men were dispersed and reorganization was made until February 1, 1943 when another contact was made with Bq, 14th Inf. At this contact the "G" Co. was redesignated to "H" Co., then to Bq, Serv. Co. and finally to Combat Co. up to the time the 14th Infantry was inactivated on November 15, 1945.

s/ Gregorio F. Montejo  
s/ GREGORIO F. MONTEJO  
Captain Inf. AUS  
(Former CO, "G" Co., 14th Inf. (AUS))

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA  
CIC, Project "J" Section

/s/

12TH QUARTERMASTER COMPANY  
12TH INFANTRY DIVISION  
(PHILIPPINES SCOUT)

APO 613  
15 Oct '46

C E R T I F I C A T E

This is to certify that I know personally Cpl FELIPE V. MORTELA, that he was enlisted and joined "G" Co. 14th Inf. Regt on or about 1st May 1942, in eastern Pangasinan.

That he was inducted in to the Army of United States on 25th July 1942 by Capt Gregorio P. Montejo, Commanding Officer of the "G" Co. 14th Inf, at Dalumpinas, San Nicolas, Pangasinan.

That when our camp was raided by the Japanese on 10th Dec. 1942, "G" Co. was redesignated "H" Co. He was carried on "H" Co. Roster until 1st Aug. 1944, when he was assigned to "L" Co. 14th Inf. as medical aidman of the company.

That when the 14th Inf. Regt. became a part of the 22nd Inf. Regt. 2nd Division PA, he was assigned to Medical Company and he is still on active service in the Medical Company 2nd Inf. Regt. (Sep) PA.

That Cpl FELIPE V. MORTELA had served the 14th Infantry continuously, honorably on active duty.

s/ Fernando S. Lopez  
t/ FERNANDO S. LOPEZ  
1st Lieut. Inf. (AUS)  
ASN O-888131

A. TRUE COPY:

*[Signature]*  
ANGEL O NOLASCO  
2nd Lieut. Infantry  
Adj. 2d Inf Tng Bn POP, (APP)

/s/

*Note: In processing for PA status on 20 Feb 1946 at Camp Smead, Mortela alleges he was in a 3rd unit in Zamboanga until 14 July 42, and first joined 14th Inf on 15 July 1942.*

*12th QM Co assigned 11 March 45 to replace the 14th Co. assigned to the 12th Inf. Div. on 14 Feb 45. 12th QM Co. under 12th Inf. Div. assigned to 12th Inf. Div. on 19 April 1945.*



HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES WESTERN PACIFIC  
OFFICE OF THE ASSISTANT ENEMY PROPERTY CUSTODIAN  
SOUTHERN PHILIPPINES BRANCH  
DAVAO CITY

16 November 1946

SUBJECT: Re Documents of Company "G", 14th Infantry

TO : The Director EPD, AFWESPAC, APO 707

1. Reference to letter of that office dated 6 Nov 46, the undersigned has no original copies of rosters for 1942 of "G" Co., 14th Infantry. Rosters under his possession are revised rosters only. The original rosters of 1942 were submitted to the late Major Marnel P. Enriquez, Regtl. Ex. O. and CO, 2nd Bn, 14th Inf. The ones kept by the units were captured by the Japanese when the CP of "G" Co., 14th Inf. was raided on 10 December 1942. On or about October 1944, the new Regtl. Comdr. of the 14th Inf., Lt. Col. R. A. Manriques, called for rosters of my unit since its organization way back in April 1942. Rosters were made and submitted to Regtl. Hq. and I believe that these revised rosters are in records which were turned over to the Adj. Gen. USAFIP, at Camp Spencer when the 14th Inf. was demobilized. When Col. Manriques newly arrived from States, he asked rosters of my unit as of 1942 and I submitted to him a final roster as of 10 December 1942. Col. Manriques told me that the rosters and the narrative report of the activities of "G" Co. were to be submitted to AFWESPAC as same were badly needed.

2. The revised rosters that were submitted were not complete due to the fact that the writer could not contact the rest of the men, as some enlisted men surrendered after the raid on 10 Dec. 1942 and did not rejoin while others joined other guerrilla outfits. There are bona fide members of "G" Co., 14th Inf. who are now writing me letters re their status under the AUS but in as much that their names were not included in the rosters submitted, certificates were issued by me. Request that I be advised if supplementary roster is needed to support the AUS status of these particular individuals.

*Gregorio P. Enriquez*  
GREGORIO P. ENRIQUEZ  
Captain, Inf., AUS  
Administrative Officer  
(Former, "G" Co, 14th Inf.)

16 01

93

HEADQUARTERS  
UNITED STATES ARMY FORCES WESTERN PACIFIC  
OFFICE OF THE ASSISTANT ENEMY PROPERTY CUSTODIAN  
SOUTHERN PHILIPPINES BRANCH  
DAVAO CITY

25 November 1946

SUBJECT: Enlisted Men of "G" Co., 14th Inf Not Included in  
Final Roster of Troops as of 10 Dec 42.

TO : Captain Gordon Simons  
Asst Adj Gen, RPD, AFWESPAC, APO 707

1. Reference to par 2 of my letter dated 16 Nov 46 which was submitted to your office last 19th instant together with that Final Roster of Troops as of 10 Dec 42 in which the Captain made a hint that there is no need of making a supplementary roster of those particular EM not included in the roster submitted, below is a list of some of these EM for your information:

- a. Pvt Buen, Fortunato service w/ 14th Inf ("G" Co.) terminated on 10 Dec 42.
- b. " Laureta, Benigno jd early part of 1942; service up to Dec 42 only.
- c. " Ocampo, Alfredo jd 15 April 42; service upto 30 Sept 42; not inducted into the AUS.
- d. " Rollolaso, Alfonso jd 1 June 42; service up to 22 Dec 42.
- e. " Serquena, Bonifacio jd early part of 1942; service up to Dec 42 only.
- f. " Venezuela, Cirilo jd 15 April 42; service up to 30 Sept 42; not inducted into the AUS.
- g. " Ventura, Teodoro jd 20 April 42; separated 20 Sept 42.

2. The writer went to Pangasinan just after the day he dropped at your office and the aforementioned men are some of those EM which have been neglected in the roster as no contact was made with them when said roster was made.

3. Privts Ocampo and Venezuela were not inducted into the AUS even though they were separated on 30 Sept 42. The effective date of separation stated in the order was as of 1 July 42. The date 30 Sept 42 was the effective date they were dropped from my roster upon receiving their orders for separation to other units. They have been rendering service in other Guerilla outfit before the SO was received.

*signed copy in 201 File  
Montejo, Gregorio P.*

GREGORIO P. MONTEJO  
Captain Inf AUS  
Administrative Officer  
(Former CO, "G" Co., 14th Infantry)

16 82 94

P. O. Box 247  
Davao City, Phil.  
November 30, 1948

The Commanding General  
PHILCOM, APO 707  
Attn: Director, RPD

Sir:

I am forwarding this letter of reconsideration in behalf of those enlisted men of "G" Co., 14th Inf (AUS) who were denied of their AUS status. I am aware of the fact that being their former Commanding Officer, it is my duty to help my former men who readily volunteered to die if possible, not only in the defense of their own country but also of the American democratic principles which every one cherish to live. These particular individuals are classified into five groups.

Group I consist of those EM who were not processed in the Philippine Army. This includes Pvts: Aldea, Gaspar; Cabotaje, Rufo; Kagacan, Agustin; Kagacan, Mariano and Urnana, Nicolas. Their names appear in the revised Roster. They joined "G" Co., 14th Inf on April 20, 1942 and rendered service only up to September 20, 1942. Only Pvt. Gerardo Abenojar was confirmed under this group.

Group II are those EM whose names were not included in the revised Roster of Troops submitted to RPD. Pvts: Buen, Fortunato; Laureta, Benigno; Madirga, Pablo; Serqueña, Bonifacio; Ventura, Teodoro and Vinuya, Saturnino. Their names does not appear in said Roster because when the Roster was made, there was no contact with them and that the personnel present at that time could not remember their names. Only Pvt. Rollo-lazo was confirmed under this case. See attached letter dated November 25, 1948.

Group III are those EM who has some conflict in their names appearing in the Roster with that of their real names. This pertains to Pvts: Genetiano, Ambrocio; Lerio, Manuel; Nobleza, Sinfrocio and Reyes, Ambrocio whose real names are: Genetiano, Santiago; Lerio, Antonio; Nobleza, Sinfrocio and Reyes, Ambrocio de los. These mistakes was due to the fact that the informants present at the time the Roster was made had been mistaken in giving the correct information. The case of these EM is like that of 1st Sgt Victor Botinas and Pvt

Montejo  
16 03 95

Alberto Laurenciano whose real names should be Victorio Dotimas and Norberto Laurenciano and that they were confirmed in their AUS status.

Group IV are those EM who were attached to Co. "G" and latter on transferred to the same Company. This refers to the case of Pvt. Pantaleon Ferrer and Pvt. Lucas Calix. In the Roster of Troops submitted to that office, the dates indicated opposite their names are the dates when they were transferred to Co. "G". Prior to that date, they were only attached from the Bn Hq Company. Their induction into the AUS was made by me as per instructions of the Bn Comdr and that their induction papers were forwarded to the Bn CP. An explanation to each case is found in my Certificates dated November 24, 1946 for Pvt. Ferrer and November 25, 1946 for Pvt. Calix which were submitted during their processing.

Group V are those EM whose names are found in the Roster but are not confirmed. This refers to Pvt's: Cruz, Maximo de la; Gambot, Cirilo; Ocaña, Julian; Tolentino, Francisco; Ubara, Fabio; Valdez, Francisco; Valdez, Juan and Ylarde Tranquillino. Other EM who belongs to the same case were confirmed.

I wish also to make special mention of the case of Rev. Fr. Jose N. Valdez, a Roman Catholic parish priest of Sn. Nicolas, Pangasinan. Aside from the spiritual and moral support given to my unit, he acted as an Intelligence Agent by furnishing valuable information regarding the enemy.

From the facts stated above in each group, there seems to have been some discrepancies in the processing to determine the AUS status of the EM for the reason that few EM who belongs under the same group were confirmed while others were turned down inspite of the similarity of their supporting papers. It is claimed by AUS claims due to the fact that justice in the adjudication of AUS claims due to the fact that those EM whose Commanding Officer was killed in action were confirmed through the affidavits of other officers and in the absence of induction Certificates signed by their immediate CO.

I am in the opinion that there must have been some conflicting statements which contributed to the unconfirmation of these men specially those that were processed by the Philippine Army and that due consideration be given on this matter. Each and every one of them tried their best to have an honest attempt to recollect their activities that transpired many years but some have not got a retentive memory to

enable them to give an accurate account of their past services. All of these men had rendered service under my unit and that they were inducted by me into the AUS as per authority given to me by the late Major Manuel P. Enriquez who was then the Regtl. Ex. O. and at the same time CO, 2nd Bn 14th Infantry. s

I am enclosing herewith a copy of my letter dated Nov. 16, 1946 in compliance to a letter of RPD dated Nov. 13, 1946. This letter explains the reversion of the Company Rosters and the loss of all records of the Company when the CP was raided.

I therefore pray for proper reconsideration of their cases and that each one of them should be notified as to the cause or causes why his claim was rejected. That each must also be advised of the additional supporting papers necessary to adjudicate their AUS claims.

Preferential attention on this matter is highly appreciated.

Very truly yours,

GREGORIO P. MONTEJO  
Captain Inf AUS  
Discharged 30 March 47

Incl:

- 1-Ltr fr RPD dtd  
Nov. 9, 1946
- 2-Ltr dtd Nov. 16, 1946
- 3-Ltr dtd Nov. 25, 1946

Note: The supporting papers were enclosed to the original communication.

7991

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES ) SS  
PROVINCE OF LA UNION )

A F F I D A V I T

I, GREGORIO MONTEJO, Capt, Inf. PA, of legal age, single and a resident of Palo, Leyte, after having been duly sworn to in accordance to law, depose and say:

That on June 15, 1942, in grade of Pvt., Cpl Jose Ferrer rejoined the 10<sup>th</sup> Co. 14th Inf. (AUS) at San Nicolas, Pangasinan in which I was the Company Commander; That the 14th Inf. (AUS) was under the command of the late Lt. Col. Manuel P. Enriquez.

That said EM was with this organization until it was disorganized due to enemy raid of our CP on December 10, 1942.

That he rejoined from surrender on February 1, 1943 under "H" Co. 14th Inf., while I was the Company Commander when my unit was reinstated by Lt. Col. Romulo Manriquez, then the CO 14th Inf.

That the above statements are true and correct to the best of my knowledge.

In witness hereof I hereunto set my hand this 12th day of February 1946 at Camp Barrientos Luna, La Union.

*Gregorio Montejo*  
GREGORIO MONTEJO  
Capt. Inf. PA.  
CO "B" Co. 22nd Inf.

WITNESSES:

*Lt. Manuel N. Quizon*  
*Cpl. Victor Cabanog*

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS 12TH DAY OF  
FEBRUARY 1946 AT BQ 1st BN 22ND INF. LUNA, LA UNION.

*Fedro Dulnuan*  
FEDRO DULNUAN  
1st Lieut. Inf. PA.  
Adjutant

96

8 Del Pilar, San Francisco  
Del Monte, Quezon City  
18 December 1947

C E R T I F I C A T E

I hereby certify that the following statements are true and correct to the best of my knowledge and belief:

1. That when I was the Executive Officer of the 14th Infantry there were detachments of the 14th Infantry stationed at Southern Benguet, Southern Visayas, Eastern Nueva Ecija and Eastern Pangasinan.
2. That a detachment of the "E" Co. 14th Infantry under Capt. Honorio S. Quines was stationed in Eastern Pangasinan.
3. In February 1945, in my capacity as Executive Officer I made inspection of the different detachments of the 14th Infantry including that of Capt. Honorio S. Quines which was quartered at Betchelor, Matividad, Pangasinan.
4. When I assumed command of the 14th Infantry the detachment of Capt. Honorio S. Quines at Matividad, Pangasinan, was redesignated as "I" Co. 14th Infantry USAFIP, NL under the command of Lt. Lorena Bevilleja.

S/R.A. Henriquez  
T/R.A. Henriquez O-886123  
1st Lt. (AUS)  
(Dinch.)

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:  
FRANCISCO S. LOPES O-886123  
1st Lt. Inf. (AUS)  
Legal Officer

20 October 1946

C E R T I F I C A T E

I hereby certify that I was the Commanding Officer of ex-Sgt HILARIO RAMBAC, 14th Infantry, PA, since 1942.

I also certify that Sgt Hilario Rambac was one of those original members of the 14th Infantry under the immediate command of the then Major Manuel P. Enriquez, Executive Officer of the regiment. The only available record of the 14th Infantry in 1942 in which the name of Sgt Hilario Rambac appears is the roster of troops, "B" Company, 14th Infantry, dated 31 August 1942.

I believe the thing that makes the mind of so many men in the 2d Battalion, 14th Infantry, confusing as to their induction into the Armed Service of the United States and their induction into the Army of the United States was the fact that in 1945 I made several re-induction of the men who had no induction papers furnished to them or had no papers the men who had no induction papers so I had basis to file charges in the event on file in the headquarters so I had basis in my effort to stop them from further they desert, surrender, or go AWOL in my effort to stop them from further violation of the AW which was quite prevalent in the units.

*R. A. Manriquez*  
R A MARRIQUEZ O-889123  
Lt Colonel, Inf (AMS)

*held on "White" -  
C. H. P. note*

*This is not clear, as it appears  
to support a claim for AUS. But  
Manriquez states that Volante  
was not eligible for AUS.  
R*



DECLASSIFIED

Authority NR033078

## E X T R A C T

Bonfal, Bayombong,  
Nueva Viscaya, P.I.  
July 22, 1950

The Adjutant General  
Department of the Army  
Record Administration Centers  
St. Louis 20, Missouri, U.S.A.

Dear Sir:

I received a communication from the Adjutant General Records Depository Philippine Command (Air Force) and Thirteenth Air Force, APO 900, dated 14 Feb '50, advising me that upon verification of my records on file, I have no prior service with the 14th Infantry Regiment PA, prior to my induction into the Army of the United States and as such, they revoke my AUS status basing upon their allege finding.

In view of the foregoing, I have the honor to appeal to your kind office for a review of my case to be reconsidered that my status in the Army of the United States, be reinstated. I am making an explanation below for your information in order that that office may be enlightened on how I happened to render my full hearted services in the 2nd Bn, 14th Infantry, AUS.

That sometimes in the later part of May, 1942, there was a reorganization of the 2nd Bn, 14th Inf., USAFFE (PA). This reorganization done so for the good reason that after the fall of Bataan and Coridor in the months of April and May, 1942, inclusive, there was an order of lay-low from said command. Of course the lay low is only extended with in the area of Nueva Viscaya in order that they could answer order of recall from the headquarters of said battalion at anytime whenever it was advisable to operate resistance against the enemy. Unfortunately, some officers and enlisted men (regular force) had trespassed the order and went to their home provinces, like, Nueva Ecija, Pangasinan, Iloilo Norte, Iloilo Sur, Abra, Baguio, Pangasinan, Baguio, Kiangan, etc. Thus, these men were not able to answer the recall for duty. Nevertheless, some of them of course were able to report. In this connection the former Battalion Commander, the late Major Manuel Enriquez, who was then at that time designated the Executive Officer of the regiment turn over the command to some ranking officer of the battalion of which the late Capt. Basilio T. Briones was made the acting Battalion Commander of said organization.

That said reorganization was effected due to the scarcity of PA's or USAFFE's. Hence, the Acting Battalion Commander made a publicity in the form of propoganda, calling the services of civilian volunteers in the 2nd Bn, 14th Infantry to cover up the quota of the battalion.

That on 14 July, 1942, after evacuating my family and fixed up their provision good for four months, I went to the battalion headquarters of the second Battalion to present myself for enlistment.

Very respectfully,

A TRUE EXTRACT COPY:

W. A. JOHNSON  
C. S. J.  
Asst Adjutant

/s/ Pedro Corpus  
/t/ PEDRO CORPUS  
PCARRER, Inf AUS  
ASN-100000, 1 Division, 28, 1947

99



UNITED STATES OF AMERICA }  
 COMMONWEALTH OF THE PHILIPPINES } SS  
 MUNICIPALITY OF BAGNOTAN }  
 PROVINCE OF LA UNION }

A F F I D A V I T

I, BERNARDO L. BURNAP, of legal age, married, resident of Solano, Nueva Vizcaya, Captain, MC, PA, with ASN O-28046 after being duly sworn to according to law, depose and say:

1- That on or about the 1st week of March, 1942, I was called by Major Manuel P. Enriquez, Commanding Officer of the 2nd Battalion, 14th Infantry, USAFFE to treat Officers and Enlisted Men in his outfit. I was doing this kind of work for some time until at last he offered to me the position of Battalion Surgeon in his organization which I immediately accepted 1st April, 1942.

2- That as a Battalion Surgeon, I used to inspect the headquarters of our men and visited every day our temporary hospital in the barrio of Tuso, Bagabag, Nueva Vizcaya. Then in the latter part of May 1942, the Japanese Imperial forces arrived in the province. But before their arrival, our forces retreated to Isabela and Mt. Province while I and some of our men including my family hid ourselves in the Singian mountain near the barrio of Bescaran, Solano. I stayed in the mountain for about a month, then I returned to town. Upon my arrival in town, I was at once apprehended by the Japanese authorities. But having defended myself satisfactorily from the accusations imputed against me, I was set free unharmed. About July 1942, Major Manuel P. Enriquez returned to Nueva Vizcaya from Isabela and upon his arrival, I hid him for two weeks in our former hideout in the Singian mountains. At this time Col. Warner surrendered to the Japanese, so Col. Guillermo Makar was made Regimental ~~XXXX~~ Commander. Major Manuel P. Enriquez was made the Regimental EX-O and Captain Basilio Briones became the CO of the 2nd Battalion.

3- That on or about August 1942, I was called by Captain Briones to reorganize the Medical Company of the Battalion. I reported for duty at once and worked in his camp at Malabago, Mt. Province for about a month and a half. It was about this time when I was informed by our superior officers that our organization became federalized and was considered Army of the United States (AUS). Suddenly, the Japanese forces raided and burned our Camp. Our men were dispersed in various places, while I returned to Solano where I was caught immediately by the Japanese authorities and taken to the Provincial jail at Bayombong together with my wife and mother-in-law. Fortunately the Japanese authorities failed to identify me as an Officer of the Army, so after two days stay in jail, my wife and I were given temporary release under strict observation.

4- That after my release, I thought best to lay low. I practiced my profession in Solano. Besides, I also managed to supply our men in the mountains with medicines, medical supplies and food. This was done with strict secrecy as there were plenty of spies then, especially the many agents of the Governor. Soon medicines were constantly demanded by the hiding elements. Unfortunately drugs were very scarce at that time and hardly anything could be obtained from any source except the government supply. At last the position of Clinic Physician for the municipality of Bagabag, Nueva Vizcaya became vacant. With the advice of Capt. Eulogio A. Santos, the Acting Commanding Officer of the 1st Nueva Vizcaya Battalion which was then in the process of organization, I applied for the position with the thought that it would give us the opportunity to procure medicines from the government for the use of our men and the hiding elements.

5- That about June 1943, I went to Bagabag to assume my duties as Clinic Physician for that municipality. After two months stay there I was again called by the Garrison Commander of Bayombong for questioning, having been suspected as having some connections with the propoganda circulated by a man named Ildefonso Sondag of Bayombong whom they caught just recently. Fortunately I was able to convince the Japanese investigator that I had nothing to do with those propoganda because I was not residing in Solano anymore when the act was committed. The truth however, was that I delivered to Ildefonso Sondag packages of medicines and money for the guerrillas, but he did not equal it to the authorities.

6- That about October 1943, Speaker Benigno Aquino of the National Assembly nominated me Congressman for Nueva Vizcaya, but I flatly declined his nomination. Governor Quirino upon hearing my refusal to accept the nomination, recommended immediately one of his men Atty. Guillermo Bongolan of Bayombong to take my place which was finally accepted. This time Capt. Eulogio A. Santos inducted me as Battalion Surgeon of the 1st Nueva Vizcaya Battalion with the rank of

*Copy Over-Viewed  
 and 2nd time 27/10/1971  
 THW 140*

*del #36*

*101*

- 2 -

1st Lieutenant. My mission was to cooperate with the hiding elements by providing them with medicines and medical supplies and to treat our men and their families when they get sick. I was doing this work until the middle of the following year 1944, when I was suddenly transferred to the Bayombong Hospital. After staying in the hospital for a couple of months, I requested transfer to my hometown Solano to become the head of the Maternity Hospital there. My request was granted. While I was assigned to these various position I was also working secretly with the hiding elements of the 14th Infantry and attending to our men in the 1st Nueva Vizcaya Battalion. The following Officers and Men of the Guerilla Unit of the 14th Inf. can testify as to the support I was giving to the Guerillas during this time: (1) Lt. Pedro Ebreo; (2) Lt. Cris-teto Guillermo of Solano; (3) Pvt. Ildefonso Sunday of Bayombong; (4) Cpl. Pen-taleon Garcia of Solano; (5) Pvt. Andres Paladin of Solano; (6) Pvt. Osiis Cadiente of Solano; (7) Capt. Braulio Dumaleo of Bayombong; (8) and Lt. Edilberto Suarez of Solano.

7- That about November 1944, the 1st Nueva Vizcaya Bn. after a successful contact with the Buena Vista Regiment in Natividad, Pangasinan, an arrangement was made to incorporate our Battalion with the Buena Vista Regiment. Thus, it became the 3rd Battalion of that Regiment. Under the table of Organization, I was made the Battalion Surgeon of the 3rd Battalion with the rank of Captain and held this rank through out our campaigns in Nueva Vizcaya and Mt. Province until the present time. The 3rd Battalion of the Buena Vista Regiment was finally recognized as a Guerilla Unit 26 May, 1945 and was attached to the following divisions of the United States Army: (1) 32nd Inf. Div. 26 to 31 May, 1945; (2) 37th Inf. Div. 1 to 12 of June, 1945; (3) 6th Inf. Div. 13th June, 1945; (4) 32nd Inf. Div. 21 Aug, 1945; (5) 128 Inf. Regt. 22 to 31 Aug. 1945; (6) 475 AAAW Bn 1st Sept. to 6th Nov. 1945 and lastly (7) USSAFIP (NL) 7 Nov. 1945 to date. When we were attached to USSAFIP (NL) at Bacnotan, La Union, I was assigned Assistant Camp Surgeon 4 Dec. 1945 (SO No. 1) and on 31 Jan. '46 I was assigned on duty in the Medical Section of the Demobilization Team (No.3) (SO No. 6) until the present time.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I hereunto affix my signature this 31st day of January 1946, at Bacnotan, La Union.

s/ B. L. Buenafe  
t/ BERNARDO L. BUENAFE Capt. MC, PA

SIGNED IN THE PRESENCE OF:

- |                 |                     |
|-----------------|---------------------|
| 1. s/ Illegible | 2nd Lt Inf - Q28112 |
| 2. s/ Illegible | Capt FA F 28128     |

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME this 31st day of January 1946, at Bacnotan, La Union.

s/ Eulogio A. Santos  
t/ EULOGIO A. SANTOS Major, GS, PA  
(Administering Officer)

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA

A F F I D A V I T

I, MARIANO SIMANGON, Pfc, "I" Co, 3rd Bn. Buena Vista Regiment, PA, and a resident of Bayabang, Nueva Vizcaya after having been duly sworn on oath in accordance to law, declare the following:

1. That in 20 January 1942 I was called to active duty by Maj. HERRIQUEN of the 2nd Bn., 11th Division as a private. Being a civilian driver he enlisted me and inducted me into the USGFE in March 6, 1942 at Camp Francis, Baguio, Nueva Vizcaya. I rendered services in the army in Northern Luzon.

2. That during the fall of Corregidor the Company to which we belong was disbanded by Major HERRIQUEN, by order of Col. HARKER. After we were disbanded, I went home and render services to my family concealing my identity as a soldier from the Japanese authorities.

3. That in August 1942, I was called again to active duty and reported to Capt. Haines of the 14th, 11th Div., under Major HERRIQUEN for instructions. In 23 September 1942, I surrendered to Japanese army at Baguio, N.V., due to the pressure made against my family. I was concentrated at Benfa concentration camp and later on I was released December 15, 1942. That length of time, I have been engaged in farming up to November 29, 1943. I was contacted by Lt. V. CALDERON, on 30th Nov. 1943 he enlisted me in his company, 1st Bn. Vizcaya Bn., 34th Guerilla Division under Col. Juan Galvo.

4. On 26 May 1945, I joined the Buena Vista Regiment. The 1st Nueva Vizcaya Battalion, 34th Guerilla Division became the 3rd Bn. of the said Regiment. I participated in the liberation campaign of Nueva Vizcaya and Iligan, Mt. Province.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I here unto affix my signature this 14th day of December 1945 at Bacnotan, La-Union.

*Mariano Simangan*  
MARIANO SIMANGON  
(Affiant)

Signed in the presence of:

1. *[Signature]*
2. *[Signature]*

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO before me this 14th day of December 1945 at Bacnotan, La-Union.

*[Signature]*  
JOSE M. MARIANO  
Capt. PA., 11th DIVISION  
Acting J.C. and M.A., 11th  
(Administering Officer)

14. During the Japanese occupation of the Philippines, I was employed by the Japanese government as follows:

<u>POSITION HELD</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>EMPLOYED BY</u>	<u>TOTAL RECEIVED FOR EACH JOB</u>
<u>None</u>			

TOTAL PAY RECEIVED \$ \_\_\_\_\_

15. Activities between 7 Dec 41 and surrender of unit. (include full date of promotions and conduct which might merit awards) On 7 Dec 41 I was a civilian driver at Bayombong, N. Viz. On 20 Jan 42 I joined the Hq Co 2 Bn 14 Inf USAFFE at Bayombong, N. V. as driver, and was inducted on 8 Mar 42 at the same place by Capt. Navarro. On 24 Jan 42 we moved to Bagabag, N.V. and there stayed for one week after which we moved to Jones, Isabela, I carrying in my truck the radio transmitter and the troops. After staying at Jones, Isabela for one week we moved to Masaya, Jones, Isabela where we satyed for about one month, I patrolling the Masaya-Gallist area. In Mar 42 we went to Bayombong, N.V. to recapture it from the enemy. We occupied the town during March and when the enemy came outnumbering us we moved to Bagabag, N.V. on Apr 42. On May 42 when Corregidor fell we were disbanded so I went home. On 1 Jul 42 I reported to Hq 2 Bn 14 Inf ABS and was inducted Pvt on 23 Jul 42 at Malabago, Mt. Prov. by Capt. Briones. I was sent to spy on the enemy strength at Bagabag and Solano, N.V., guarded the camp, and was assigned on outpost duty. The Japs raided our camp on the first week of Sept 42 so we moved to Selamagi, Bagabag, N.V. where I was assigned outpost duty. (continued on paper hereto attached) 23 Sept 1942

16. I (MIA) (~~XXXXX~~) surrender to the Japanese forces on 25 Dec 42 at Bagabag, N. Viz. and (was released) (~~XXXXX~~) on 19 from Bayombong Conc Camp, N.V.

If released, circumstances governing same were:  
**general release**

17. Activities while in a Prisoner of War status:

18. Upon ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ (release) (~~XXXXX~~) I engaged in the following activities or occupations: (give dates, places, duties, authorities and names including those listed in paragraph 14 above: When I was released from the Bayombong Conc Camp on 25 Dec 42 I went home and worked on the farm. On 30 Nov 43 I joined the A Co 1 Nueva Vizcaya Bn 34 Guerilla Division under Capt. Calderon and worked collecting rice and other food supplies in Bayombong and gave them to the outfit in the nearby hills of the town until May 44 after which date I stayed home. On May 45 I joined the Buenavista Regt recognized on 26 May 45 at Batidad, Pangasinan as PFC. On the same date the outfit went to Villa Verde TraFl with the American forces, following them thru Cagayan Valley. We carried supplies and ammunitions. On Jun 45 we reached Kiangan, Mt. Prov. where I was assigned to drive a captured enemy truck carrying supplies and ammunitions from Bagabag, N. V. to Ibulao, Mt. Prov. On Oct 45 the regt moved down to Busilac, Bayombong, N.V. where we stayed for one month during which time I drilled if I had no truck to drive. About the middle of Nov 45 the regt went to Bacnotan, La Union. On 18 Dec 45 I was transferred to the 24 FA Bn PA, and was assigned truck driver at the Hq motor pool until I was discharged 18 Jul 46 when I went home to Bayombong, N. V. I reported to military control 21 Aug 46.

*Signed copy in 201 Simangan, Maricao 6.  
of processing in 1996 for AUS status*

80

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES }  
CITY OF MANILA } S. S.

A F F I D A V I T

I, ROMULO A. ENRIQUEZ, of legal age, married, an ex-Colonel, Infantry, of the Army of the United States, and residing at No. 8 G. H. del Pilar St, San Francisco del Monte, Quezon City, after having been duly sworn to on oath, hereby depose and say the following:

That I am a Regular Army officer of the Armed Forces of the Philippines, retired, having graduated from the Philippine Military Academy, Baguio City on 27 April 1936. ASN O-1474.

That during the period from 4 July 1940 to October 1941, I was the CO of the 1st Ifugao Company, Philippine Constabulary, stationed at Kiangan, Ifugao. That during this period I met and came to know Sgt PASCUAL DE LA CRUZ who was then a corporal, PC, working at the office of the Provincial Inspector, PC, at Banaue, Ifugao, Mt Province. That of the Provincial Inspector, PC, was under the administrative and tactical control of the 1st Ifugao Co, PC, was under the administrative and tactical control of the Provincial Inspector of the sub-Province of Ifugao.

That from October 1941 to the fall of Corregidor on 6 May 1942, I was the Executive Officer of the Department of Northern Luzon, Philippine Constabulary.

That during the period from 23 August 1942 to September 1945, I was with the 14th Infantry, AUS, occupying positions successively from Bn ExO, 2d Bn; Bn CO, 2d Bn; ExO, 14th Inf, AUS; and Regt CO, 14th Inf (combined AUS and USAFIP, NL (Volckmann Guerrillas)).

That after the fall of Corregidor, and upon the surrender of Lt-Col James A. Green, Department Commander of Northern Luzon, PC, to the Japanese, I and the late Lt-Col Gregorio Mansala, the former Provincial Inspector of Ifugao, Mt Province, PC, formed the Provincial Constabulary Battalion of Ifugao to continue the resistance against the Japanese after having defied the Japanese order for us to surrender. At this time Corporal PASCUAL DE LA CRUZ was assigned to me, I being the Bn ExO of the Provisional Constabulary Battalion. In the early part of June 1942, I and Corporal Pascual de la Cruz went to LAWIG, Kiangan, Ifugao, Mt Province, to complete the organization of the unit. At this time I received a message from the late Lt-Col Manuel P. ENRIQUEZ, Regt ExO, 14th Inf, telling me that the 14th Inf, PA, was receiving direct orders from the Headquarters of General MacArthur at Fort Darwin, Australia and suggested the joining of forces to carry effectively the underground movement against the enemy. I accepted the suggestion and informed Col Enriquez that I personally would come to join him after I would be cured of my malaria the ailment I had at the time.

That I remember very well that Sgt Pascual dela Cruz (already promoted to sergeant) had my permission to be on duty with the Battalion Headquarters of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, PA, prior to June 18, 1942 the date of birth of my eldest daughter. I therefore herein certify that Sgt PASCUAL DE LA CRUZ officially joined the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, PA, under the Acting Bn Comdr, the late Capt. Basilio Briones, on or before June 18, 1942. Our joining with the 14th Infantry, PA, had the authority and permission of the late Lt-Col Gregorio Mansala, temporary CO, Ifugao Constabulary Battalion, who later also joined the 14th Inf, AUS. The Battalion Bivouac Area of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, was at Camp MALABAGO, Kiangan, Ifugao. Our temporary Hq at LAWIG, Kiangan, Ifugao, was about two (2) miles from Malabago.

That during the months of June, July and August 1942, I was in LAWIG, Kiangan, Ifugao, and almost everyday I was with the Hq of Capt Basilio Briones except those days when I was sick of malaria.

(DRY SEAL)

104

*Not that memory had been seen after the  
fall of Corregidor but by Gregorio Mansala,  
so that to be set back that was necessary.*

*Wanted to see if I could find out if he was  
with the 14th Inf, PA, at the time of the  
fall of Corregidor.*

That I have personal knowledge that the news or message of induction of the 14th Infantry, PA, into the Army of the United States by authority contained in a radiogram of Gen. MacArthur to Nakar dated 12 July 1942 reached the Camp after the 24th of July 1942 delivered by a courier in the person of 1st Lt Benjamin Perdido, 14th Inf, AUS. I figured this date because the fastest communication system between the Regt Hq and 2d Bn Hq which was the land relay runner system took at least ten (10) days from PINAPPAGAN, Nueva Viscaya to MALABAGO, Kiangon, Ifugao, Mt Province. I was not present at the induction of the men of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, but I was informed at my sick bed that the induction was carried on after that date of the 24th July 1942 up to the end of the month when men on patrol duty and outpost would come in for induction.

That from the facts and knowledge of the services of Sgt Pascual de la Cruz, I certify that he had prior service with the 14th Inf, PA, and that he was physically present at the time of induction. I have this knowledge of the fact because his family and my family were together in Lawig, Kiangon, Ifugao, Mt Province, and almost everyday Sgt Pascual de la Cruz came in to check up his family and mine. As a matter of fact it was Sgt Pascual de la Cruz who informed me of his induction into the Army of the United States, the exact date of which I do not know. Sgt Pascual de la CRUZ gave me his Army Serial No. as AUS-10626170.

That affiant further sayeth not.

/s/ Romulo A. Manriques  
/c/ ROMULO A. MANRIQUEZ  
Ex-Colonel, Inf, (AUS)  
ASN C-888123

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN to before me this 22 th day of June 1950, affiant exhibited to me his Residence Certificate No. A-210002, issued at the City of Manila on February 24, 1950.

/s/ Lorenzo W. Masqueda  
Notary Public  
My commission expires on December 31, 1950

Doc No. 327  
Page No. 67  
Book No. I  
Series of 1950

A TRUE COPY:

  
A. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AGC  
ASST. ADJUTANT

*Original in 201 of de la Cruz, Pascual. 10 722*



ARMED FORCES OF THE PHILIPPINES  
Office of the War Crimes Commission  
City of Manila

14 June 1948

## CERTIFICATE

I hereby certify that I have personal knowledge that Major TUMALINAN, Mariano T. has no and never had any AUS status with the 14th Infantry, AUS. The following are the circumstances supporting this statement.

During the months of January 1942 through June 1942, I had been with the Philippine Constabulary Forces with Major Tumalinan (then a 1st Lt) in Mountain Province, particularly in Sub-Province of IFUGAO. During this period I was the Executive Officer of the Department of Northern Luzon, Philippine Constabulary, and Lt Tumalinan was the CO of the 2d Ifugao Company, PC, stationed at MAYDIAO, Ifugao. I recall I last paid his his salary in Mayyao, Ifugao, in May 1942. When Col John P. HORN, USA, supposed Commanding Officer of the North Luzon Forces, USAFFE, surrendered, and Col. James A. GREEN, CO of Northern Luzon Constabulary, was rumored to have surrendered also, the Constabulary Forces in Ifugao were laying low in their respective stations. The late Capt Gregorio MANALO, the Provincial Inspector of Ifugao Constabulary, was laying low with Lt Tumalinan in Mayyao, Ifugao, Mt. Province.

In August 1942, Capt Gregorio Manalo, with a handful of his Constabulary soldiers, came down to Camp MALABAGO, Kiangon, Ifugao, the headquarters of the late Capt Basilio BRIONES to report for duty upon hearing that the late Major Mammal P. ENRIQUEZ had been carrying on the resistance against the enemy with his 14th Inf. I was in Malabago Area then at the time. Inasmuch as Capt Gregorio Manalo was very much senior to 1st Lt Basilio Briones (Briones was promoted to Capt, temporary, on 29 Sep 42) he wanted to report to a senior officer who was Enriquez but who was in BARADDI, Pingian, Nueva Viseaya, a place whose distance is some four days hike from Malabago. Lt Mariano Tumalinan was not with the party of Capt Gregorio Manalo. How it happened that the names of Capt Gregorio Manalo and 1st Lt Mariano Tumalinan were placed as "attached" in the roster of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, for August 1942, I do not know. And how it happened also that the names of the soldiers of Capt Gregorio and Lt Mariano Tumalinan were not included in the same rosters of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, as attached to the 14th Inf, I do not know also. I also certify that though I was placed as "Executive Officer" of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, under "Capt" Basilio Briones, I was NOT the Executive Officer of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, as I was ranking to Capt Basilio Briones who was only a 1st Lt at the time and I was a Captain, RA, PC.

I again certify that from my personal and official association with Capt Gregorio Manalo, Lt Mariano Tumalinan, Col John P. Horn, Col Barnett (CO, 121st Inf), and other ranking officers of North Luzon USAFFE Forces, Capt Gregorio Manalo and Lt Mariano T. Tumalinan were NOT members of the 121st Inf under Col Barnett. Col Barnett who is still alive will bear me out on this fact.

Finally I certify that from my personal and official knowledge Major Mariano Tumalinan had never stepped down to the 2d Bn Area, 14th Inf, in Nueva Viseaya to render any service to the unit. During the period from 29 Sep 42 to 11 April 1943, I was the Bn Commander of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf, and from 12 April 1943 to 27 Sep 1945, I was the regimental commander.

This certificate is issued to give credit to those members of the 14th Inf who are deserving of AUS status.

16 323 105  
ROMULO A. MARIQUEZ  
Major-General, Inf (Act) AUS/AMC/123

REPUBLIC OF THE PHILIPPINES )  
CITY OF MANILA ) S. S.

**A F F I D A V I T**

I, **ROMULO A. MANRIQUEZ**, of legal age, married, with residence and postal address at No. 8 G. H. del Pilar St, San Francisco del Monte, Quezon City, PI, after having been duly sworn in accordance with law depose and say:

That I was the commanding officer of the 14th Infantry Regiment (PA) inducted into the Army of the United States from the period 12 April 1943 to on or about 27 September 1945. That I was also inducted into the Army of the United States belately in August 1942 in the grade of Captain, Inf, AUS, until my subsequent promotion to Full Colonel, Inf, AUS, on 2 June 1947. My Army Serial No. is O-888123, AUS. I was discharged from the AUS on 25 June 1947 (honorable) in view of my recall to the Armed Forces of the Philippines in which I am a Regular Army officer. Prior to my taking command of the 14th Infantry (AUS) after the capture and surrender of Lt-Col Guillermo NAKAR and Lt-Col Manuel P. Enriquez, all AUS, respectively, I was the Executive Officer of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf (AUS) from 23 August 1942 to 29 Sep 1942, and later the Bn Comdr, 2d Bn, same regiment, from 30 Sept 1942 to 11 April 1943.

That as stated above I am a member of the regular force, Philippine Army, prior to my joining the 14th Inf (AUS) having been commissioned in the PA after my graduation from the Philippine Military Academy in 1936. My serial No. in the PA is O-1474. That as member of the regular force in the PA, our official date of induction into the USAFFE is 1 July 1941.

That I know personally the late Captain PEDRO T. MANALO, Inf (AUS), a member of the 14th Infantry (AUS). He was under my command in the 2d Bn, 14th Inf (AUS). If I remember correctly, I assigned him as Company Commander, "F" Co. I believe our official roster of troops of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf (AUS) for August 1942 which I personally handed to ex-Capt Gordon Simons in-charge of the AUS Section, HFD, AFVESPAG, in April 1946 and as sure is still in the official record depository of the US Army here will bear me out of this fact.

That in May 1936 when I was the adjutant of the Teachers' Trainee Camp at LIPA, Batangas, Teacher Pedro T. Manalo was one of my trainees, and to my memory was the Trainee Adjutant. Mr. Pedro T. Manalo satisfactorily completed the course but I could not be sure if he was immediately commissioned 3rd Lt. in the Philippine Army Reserve. At any rate when I met again Mr. Pedro T. Manalo in KIANGAN, Ifugao, Mt Province, in July 1941, I saw his commission paper from the PA as 2d Lieutenant, Inf, PA-Res. Mr. Manalo was the Supervising Teacher of the Province of Ifugao, Mt Province in the Bureau of Education. The sudden impact of the War in December 1941 I believe prevented Mr. Pedro T. Manalo from personally reporting to the mobilization center in Manila area in December 1941.

That during the period from 4 July 1941 to October 1941, I was the Company Commander of the 3rd Ifugao Company, PC, stationed at Kianggan, Ifugao, Mt Province; and from October 1941 to the fall of Corregidor in May 1942, I was the Executive Officer of the Department of Northern Luzon, Philippines, the Constabulary. However, during the period from January 1942 to May 1942, the whole USAFFE forces in Northern Luzon were consolidated into one command under Colonel JOHN F. HOBAN, US Army, the Commanding Officer of Camp John Hay, Dagupan. I believe Col Hoban was authorized by General MacArthur during this period to organize his forces as the 121st Infantry, USAFFE, in which we were all under his command.

That in February 1942 if I remember correctly, Col Hoban inducted all reserve officers of the PA who were unable to report to the PA Hq in Manila into the USAFFE. He made inductions in KIANGAN, MAYOYAO, all in Ifugao; BOBOD, Pontoc and other places. I was present in Kianggan, Ifugao, when Lt Pedro T. Manalo was inducted into the USAFFE by Capt JOHN S. under the direction of Col Hoban. That after the fall of Corregidor and upon hearing of the appeal of General Wainwright in the radio broadcast that all USAFFE surrender to the Japanese forces, Colonel John F. Hoban ordered all USAFFE men and officers under his to surrender to the nearest Japanese forces. I

*Romulo A. Manriquez*

*copy in file...*

(Continuation of affidavit of Colonel E. A. Marriquet, October 6, 1949)

and Lt Pedro T. Manalo and most of the PC forces under us disobeyed the order of Colonel Moran and/or General Wainwright to surrender and instead organized our own forces into the Ifugao Constabulary Battalion. In June 1942, I received communication from Lt-Col Manuel P. Enriquez, Ex C, 14th Inf (PA), that we joined forces. Accordingly, in July 1942, I and 2d Lt Pedro T. Manalo with our men joined the 14th Inf. My official date of joining the 14th Infantry, however, is 23 August 1942 when I personally reported to Col Manuel P. Enriquez Headquarters at BABADDI, Pingkian, Nueva Vizcaya, near Benguet-Pangasinan area. 2d Lt Pedro T. Manalo, therefore, was inducted into the 14th Infantry, *AS*, in July 1942 and was given the command of "F" Company. I was not present in the induction, but this fact of induction into the *AS* is already confirmed by the former *AFWESPAC*. I believe the place of induction was MALABAGO, Ifugao. The inducting officer I believe was the late Capt. Basilio T. BRIONES, *AS*.

That I know personally the wife of the late Capt Pedro T. Manalo, the former Miss Amparo J. Paredes, the daughter of the Municipal Treasurer of Kiangan, Ifugao. That Mrs. Amparo Paredes-Manalo had established her relation with the late Capt Manalo with the submission of all necessary papers - marriage certificate, birth certificates of their children, death certificate or affidavit, etc - to the US Veterans Administration and I believe there is no more further question about this.

That I recall, 2d Lt Pedro T. Manalo had been leader of successive raids against the Japanese communication lines and outpost in Nueva Vizcaya during the period August to September 1942. Because of this fact and his able leadership, Lt Pedro T. Manalo was promoted to the grade of CAPTAIN by Colonel Martin Moses, as attested by Lt-Col Arthur K. Noble, in December 1942 in the mountains of MAYOYAO, Ifugao, Mt Province. I was present in the ceremony conducted by Col Moses and Noble, and if I recall correctly the date was 24 December 1942 the night on the eve of Christmas where Lt Col Gregorio Manalo, one of the officers promoted by Col Moses, was able to present to Col Moses and Noble one bottle of "white label" whisky, the one treasured by Col Moses and Noble. Col. Martin Moses, as Commanding Officer of *USVIP*, North Luzon Forces, transferred Capt Pedro T. Manalo to the 12th Infantry Regiment, *PA-USARV*, and assigned as the Executive Officer of the regiment to assist the late Lt-Col Gregorio Manalo in the perfecting of the organization. From this moment, I had no more personal or official knowledge of the further activities of Capt Pedro T. Manalo. I heard, however, that he was sent to Manila area by Col Gregorio Manalo for intelligence operatives and where I was informed he was captured by the Japanese Army Forces and later executed in Fort Santiago, Manila.

That further, affiant sayeth not.

*Emulo A. Marriquet*  
EMULO A. MARRIQUET, O-388123  
Ex-Colonel, Inf, *AS*

SUBSCRIBED AND SWORN TO BEFORE ME THIS 6th day of October 1949 here in the City of Manila, affiant exhibiting to me his Residence certificate No. A-24080 issued on 6 January 1949 at Manila City.

*Benjamin S. Coloma*  
BENJAMIN S. COLOMA  
Notary Public  
My Commission Expires on  
December 31, 1950

Doc. No. 14  
Page No. 4  
Book No. 1  
Series of 1949.

HEADQUARTERS  
2ND BN 43RD INF REGT  
12TH INF DIV (PS)

AFPO 613  
6 March 1947

SUBJECT: Fraud and Embezzlement Against the US Government.

THRU : CO, 43d Inf Regt (PS), APO 613

TO : CG, PHILRYGON, APO 707

1. This is to report that fraud and embezzlement against the US Govt has been going on in the processing of the former members of the 14th Inf Regt (PA) into the AUS.

2. I am turning over copies of Pol Atahd documents I furnished Capt Gordon H. Simmons, former Actg Asst Adj Gen, Rec Pers Div, AFHESPAC, some five months ago as an evidence of a case of one ARTURO ALEJANDRO, M/Sgt, ASN 10626264, who managed himself confirmed as an AUS member of the former 14th Inf Regt, PA, and collected from the US Govt the sum of \$6,460.35 according to records in 172d Finance Disbursing Sec, APO 707:

- a. Certificate of Lt Col R A Manriquez, O-888123, Hq 10th Bn CONCOR, APO 719-1, dtd 12 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- b. Certificate of Lt Col R A Manriquez, O-888123, Hq 10th Bn CONCOR, APO 719-1, dtd 12 Sep 46, re Sgt Teyag.
- c. Certificate of Capt Vicente A. Nolas, O-888109 CO, 529th Repl Co, 57th Repl Bn (PS), dtd 7 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- d. Sworn statements of 1st Lt Joel F Senot, O-888090 Hq PS Det, 5th Repl Dep, AFHESPAC, dtd 22 May 46.
- e. Affidavit of Jose Gaspar, Chief of Police of Bayambong, Nueva Viscaya, dtd 3 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- f. Affidavit of Atty Benjamin S. Coloma, 5 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- g. Affidavit of Mariano Salinas, 6 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.

16 326 <sup>107</sup>

*del # 33*

(Cont'd)

- b. Personal Ltr of Col Manriques to Capt Simmons, dtd 12 Sep 46.
1. Personal Ltr of Col Manriques, Hq 10th Bn CONCOR, APO 719-1, to Capt Simmons, dtd 7 Oct 46.
3. Here are the facts that should be considered in the determination of AUS status of former members of the 14th Inf Regt, PA:
  - a. Gen MacArthur's radiogram to Lt Col Guillermo Nakar, CO, 14th Inf Regt (PA), dtd 12 July 1942 authorizes Col Nakar to induct members of the 14th Inf who were PA soldiers and not civilians. I am quoting herein in part the stated radiogram: "ALL OFFICERS PHILIPPINE ARMY YOUR FORCE APPOINTED OFFICERS ARMY US IN PA GRADES NOW HELD EFFECTIVE ON DATE OF ACCEPTANCE STOP X X X YOU MAY ENLIST ALL PA SOLDIERS YOUR FORCE IN ARMY US IN GRADES NOW HELD IN PA STOP XXX"
  - b. The block of serial Nos stated in the said radiogram comprises only some One Hundred (100) officers and One Thousand (1000) enlisted men that may be inducted into the AUS. The consolidated roster of "personnel, former members of the 14th Inf Regt" now on records in the Recovered Personnel Division, PHILRDCOM, shows a total 2055 men, which number is almost twice the authorized strength of the 14th Inf Regt to be inducted into the AUS.
  - c. Rosters of troops of units of the 2d Bn, 14th Inf Regt, for August of 1942 submitted by the late Capt Basilio T Briones, Actg Bn Comdr, clearly indicate those who are supposed to be PA soldiers in one column and those who were "VOLUNTEERS" in separate column.
  - d. Other rosters of other units of the 14th Inf Regt also show members who were PA soldiers and those who came from civilian status.
4. From the foregoing, it is evident that claimants for an AUS status who appear in rosters under the column "VOLUNTEERS" or who clearly show they were mustered in from civilian life could not be processed as an AUS soldier.
5. For the same reason, claimants who do not appear on records but have supporting papers in affidavits or certifi-

(Cont'd)

ates stating they were enlisted or inducted into the AUS from civilian status could not be considered as an inducted AUS member of the 14th Inf Regt, PA.

6. I refer to record in RFD in letter, Hq, AFWESFAC, Recovered Personnel Division, GSERP 330.32, APO 707, dtd 26 Nov 46, Subject: Roster of 14th Inf Regt (PA), which shows a consolidated roster of "personnel, former members of the 14th Inf Regt" of some 2055 men; and many of these men, who were confirmed as an AUS and were civilian members of the 14th Inf, have already received their AUS back pay by thousands of dollars covering periods of supposed services which to my personal knowledge in some cases have never been rendered in so far as the 14th Inf Regt, in which I was the CO, is concerned. No little effort was spared by me, my officers and men to recover whatever records was left in the 14th Inf Regt that survived from all attempts of the enemy to destroy these records; and the records we submitted to Capt Gordon H. Simmons I believe are sufficient to show who are these PA soldiers, who lieve are civilians, and who are those who rendered continuous service, those who surrendered, and those who were captured.

7. The undersigned had been in the 14th Inf Regt, PA, in 1942 up to V-J Day and had been discharging manifold duties as Bn Ex C, Bn Comdr, Regt Ex C, and Regtl Comdr; and I have not known of any record or document authorizing Col Baker or Lt Col Manuel P. Enriquez, successor to Baker, or any other officer in the 14th Inf to induct civilians into the AUS.

8. One lamentable thing that has been happening in this processing of AUS men is that those civilians who volunteered service in the 14th Inf Regt, PA and who later were captured or who voluntarily surrendered to the Japanese for lack of spirit or loyalty to the organization, and became spies, informers, and active followers of the Japanese Imperial Forces and had been receiving bribes and plenty of money from the Japanese have managed themselves to be confirmed as members of the AUS in the 14th Inf because they can easily obtain spurious documents or write perjured statements. We had records of these spies, traitors, informers, Japs Constabulary, which we submitted to proper Hq. Just to mention a few of these pseudo-AUS men who have been confirmed into the AUS, who are waiting for the confirmation, and who will soon report for processing into the AUS: Arturo Alejandro, Severino Tengan (now in Repl Dep), Bienvenido Dagway, Lupino Jimenez, Mateo Gaced, Luis Camampang, Mateo Tiam, etc.

9. I am submitting this report to the attention of the Commanding General, PHILRYCOM, because I feel this scandal has now grown to such proportion that something should be done to protect the US Government.

(Cont'd)

I could not be specific as to who the person or persons are responsible to this anomaly but I guess it involves many Filipinos, particularly the "civilian AUS claimants", and dragged innocent or otherwise irresponsible 14th Inf Regt AUS officers who indiscriminately gave or signed prepared affidavits or certificates. And in this connection, I am attaching herewith an anonymous letter, dated 24 Feb 47 to CG, PHILRYOON, APO 707, which I just received today, a connecting link to my suspicion that something wrong is going on somewhere somehow in this scandal. I may add that the referred *E/Sgts LORENZO SUTELLJA and MARCELO VILLARDO* in this anonymous letter are known to me to be one of those civilian members in the 14th Inf Regt (PA) confined in the AUS and who already collected their share of AUS back pay in thousands of dollars.

10. During the month of March 1946 upon my arrival from the Command and General Staff School, Ft Leavenworth, Kans, in Manila, I went at my own volition to the Recovered Personnel Division, AFWESPAC, at Mandaluyong, Rizal, not knowing I was needed for an interview in connection with the determination of AUS members in the 14th Inf Regt, PA. I told everything I know in the 14th Inf to Capt Simmons all information he wished to know. And now and then, as evidenced in my personal letter to him, I used to inform him things that he wished to clarify.

*s/ R A Henriquez*  
*t/ R A HENRIQUEZ*  
 Lt Col, Inf  
 Commanding

10 Incls.

- Incl 1 - Certificate of Lt Col R A Henriquez, O-888123, Hq 10th BN CONCOR, APO 719-1, dtd 12 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- Incl 2 - Certificate of Lt Col R A Henriquez, O-888123, Hq 10th Bn CONCOR, APO 719-1, dtd 12 Sep 46, re Sgt Tayag.
- Incl 3 - Certificate of Capt Vicente A. Matias, O-888109 00, 529th Repl Co, 57th Repl Bn (PS), dtd 7 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- Incl 4 - Sworn statements of 1st Lt Joel P Senot, O-888090, Hq PS Det, 5th Repl Dep, AFWESPAC, dtd 22 May 46.
- Incl 5 - Affidavit of Jose Gaspar, Chief of Police of Bayombong, Nueva Vizcaya, dtd 3 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- Incl 6 - Affidavit of Atty Benjamin S. Colona, 5 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- Incl 7 - Affidavit of Mariano Malinas, 6 Sep 46, re Arturo Alejandro.
- Incl 8 - Personal Ltr of Col Henriquez to Capt Simmons, dtd 12 Sep 46.
- Incl 9 - Personal Ltr of Col Henriquez, Hq 10th Bn CONCOR, APO 719-1, to Capt Simmons, dtd 7 Oct 46.
- Incl 10 - Anonymous letter, dtd 24 Feb 47 to CG, PHILRYOON.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
 RICHARD EVANS  
 SCJG USA  
 OIC, Project "J" Section  
 - 4 -

CAMP SPEIGER, La Union  
12 April 1946

SUBJECT: AUS Personnel, 2nd Bn and Combat Co, 14th Inf Regt, PA.

TO : The G. O., 2nd Inf Div, PA,  
Camp Spencer (Attn: G-1)

1. For your information, I am submitting herewith a list of the 2nd Bn and Combat Co, 14th Inf, PA personnel who may have acquired AUS status by virtue of Gen MacArthur's radiogram from Australia to Col Guillermo Nakar, G.O., 14th Inf, on 12 July 1942.

2. The sources of this list of persons are from rosters of officers and troops, 2nd Bn and Combat Co, 14th Inf presently on file of the 14th Inf Section, your headquarters for the months of May, June, July, and August 1942.

3. No documents could be obtained presently in the files of the 14th Inf showing that the personnel in the attached list were inducted into the Army of the United States.

4. From my personal knowledge, I have not known of any induction made by the late Lt Col Manuel P. Enriquez.

5. The reason, I believe, why Col Enriquez was unable to do so was that, at the time he received the authority from Col Nakar to induct the men, his CP was far way off from the men of the 2nd Bn and consequently he was unable to make the trip to the battalion area on account of intensive enemy mopping-up operations.

6. Some of the men, however, were inducted by me when Col Enriquez verbally delegated me the authority on 1 October 1942 at BAMBADI, Pingkian, Nueva Viscaya. Again, no copy of this induction is presently available in the files of the 14th Inf as most of the 1942 records were lost or destroyed by causes beyond our control. Some of the surviving members may have retained their own copies, but we are presently unable to pool them together and collect their own copies.

Distr:

Rec Pers Div, AFWESPAC - 2 copies  
HPA, Manila - - - - - 2 copies

/s/ R. A. Manriques  
/w/ R. A. MANRIQUEZ  
Lt Col, Inf, PA  
Former CO, 14th Inf

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

/eps

A TRUE COPY:

/s/ E. F. Forsythe  
/w/ E. F. FORSYTHE  
Capt. Inf

  
W. A. JOHNSON  
CAPT. AEC  
ASST ADJUTANT



DECLASSIFIED

Authority *NO 933078*

Added by Wm E Burch  
removed for this file &  
sent to Mr. McCool 14 Dec 59  
for Wash case on Burch.

at.

Adopted by Pedro G. P. ...

Removed for this file &  
given to Mr. ...  
14 Dec 59 for wash  
case on Beach, room E.

A.S.

Added by Wm E. Burch

Removed fr this file  
& given to Mr. McCoof  
14 Dec 59 for Wash case  
on Burch.

adj.

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINES-RYUKYU COMMAND  
RECORDED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AF0 707

1. NAME: Belasys, Antonio
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:
  1. A. Bawanan
  2. Capt. Maties
  3. Lt. Mansano
  4. T/Sgt G. Velasco
  5. J. Heres
  6. E. Abed
  7. E. Ramirez
  8. Lt. J. Senot
  9. P. Ladion & A. Vesto
  10. Capt Mabunga
3. INDUCTION:  
BY WHOM *Maj. M. Enriquez*  
DATE *23 July 1942*  
PLACE *Babaddi, Pinkian, Nueva Vizcaya*  
UNIT *Hq Service Co, 2nd Bn 14th Inf*
4. ROSTER:  
*Not in the roster*
5. CROSS REF WITH PA  
*No 201-File s/ JG*
6. REMARKS:  
*Evidence of subject EM are sufficient enough to prove his A.U.S. status however ~~xxxx~~ he's not carried in the roster nor does he have any claim filed in the PA.*

*26 May 48*  
*s/ C. Segastien Jr.*
7. FINAL ACTION:  
*NON-AUG. Not in Rosters. 2nd Bn did not have a Hq Serv Co. It can be presumed that subject jd after Col Nekar was captured and Maj Enriquez became Regtl CO, organizing the Hq Serv Co under him.*

*26 May 48*  
*s/ Dingoong*

TRUE COPY:  
*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINE REENTRY COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AFD 707

1. NAME Pfc Sinangalo, Avelino

2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:  
Capt. P. H. Mabunga  
" V. A. Matias

3. INDUCTION:  
BY WHOM Capt Quines  
DATE 25 Jul 42  
PLACE Carranglan, N. Ecija  
UNIT "B" Co. 14th Inf

4. ROSTER:  
Consolidated roster, 31 Oct 47 page 32 #3171. Not in other rosters.

5. CROSS REF WITH PA  
No records in Sub-Sec "B"

6. REMARKS:

Certifying officers have knowledge of soldier's presence in his unit before and after the mass induction of 14th Inf to AUS.

9 Jan 48  
s/ S.S.A.

7. FINAL ACTION:

Non-AUS. Not in original Roster.  
Lt Quines never inducted people in Carranglan 1942, if he did he did not have authority and it was against orders from HQ 14th Inf.

16 Jan 48  
s/ Dingcong

TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJF USA

DECLASSIFIED

Authority: *NND 113078*

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINE-SHUXEYUS COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AFD 707

1. NAME: De Vera, Honofre
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY: M/Sgt. A. Lemen, Cpl. A. Amante,  
T/Sgt. J.G. Velasco, S/Sgt. F.B. Ladion, Capt. E.G. Navarro,  
Lt. J.P. Senot, Lt. P.M. Manzano, S/Sgt. M.D. Tensyo, S/Sgt. F.A. Guerrero,  
Esperanza A. Enriquez, Lt. V. Cuyopan.

3. INDUCTION:

BY WHOM Lt. Julian Bosdo  
DATE 27 July 1942  
PLACE Campu Filipino, Baguio City  
UNIT Hq Co, 2nd Bn, 14th Inf.

4. ROSTER:

Not in Roster

5. CROSS REF WITH PA

No record

6. REMARKS:

Evidence on file does not warrant recognition of AUS status.

13 Mar 48  
s/ Illegible

7. FINAL ACTION:

Non-AUS. Not in Roster and in most probability subject served as  
S-2 agent (civilian) As Adjutant 14th Inf I personally know that  
no Bn Comdr was authorized to get new men after Fall of Bataan.

27 Apr 48

s/ Dingoong

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:  
*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA

DECLASSIFIED

Authority: *ANN 313078*

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINES-RYUKYUS COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

APO 707

1. NAME: Gambat, Cirilo V.
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY: 1st Lt. Fernando Lopez, Cpl E. Paredes,  
Capt. G. Montejo
3. INDUCTION:  
BY WHOM: Capt G. Montejo  
DATE: 26 Jul 42  
PLACE: Dalupinas, San Nicolas, Pangasinan  
UNIT: "G" Co, 2nd Bn, 14th Inf
4. ROSTER: "G" Co, 2nd Bn, 14th Inf 31 Aug 42  
Consolidated Roster (RPD) 26 Nov 46 page 10 #939
5. CROSS REF WITH PA: Record shows that subject was enlisted to 14th  
Inf on 1 Jun 42 and served with the Unit until he was processed  
by PA on 20 Nov 45.
6. REMARKS: If statements of subject's supporters will be credited,  
they sound O.K. to warrant recognition of his AUS status.  
DATE: 19 Jan 48  
INITIAL: (Illegible)
7. FINAL ACTION:  
Non-AUS. Certificate of Montejo is false and he knows it.  
Roster of August 42 shows subject jd 1st.

DATE: 16 Jan 48

Dingcong

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
*WVS* 054

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINES-RYUKYUS COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AFPO 707

1. NAME: Sayas, Milo (Deceased)
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:  
Pvt. L. Aberca, Sgt. A. Rosendo, Lt. Soberano
3. INDUCTION:  
BY WHOM: Capt Obina  
DATE: 18 July 42  
PLACE: Quimabelasa, Jones, Isabela  
UNIT: "A" Co, 1st Bn, 14th Inf
4. ROSTER:  
"A" Co, 1st Bn, 14th Inf, 31st Mar 42, under Lt. J. Comas.
5. CROSS REF WITH PA  
Was with A Co, 1st Bn, 14th Inf Jan 20, 42 - Nov, 42
6. REMARKS:  
A genuine member of the 14th Inf.  
DATE: 27 Apr 48  
INITIAL: (illegible)
7. FINAL ACTION:  
Non-AUS. Certificate of subject's 1st Sgt states that subject serviced "A" Co up to 13 Apr 42 when unit was disbanded. This is true as the 1st Bn under Capt Minton was disbanded 13 Apr 42 and except for a few officers and around 35 EM who reported to Col Nakar the rest could not be AUS. Certifying persons on induction to AUS are unqualified or telling lies.  
DATE: 28 Apr 48

Dingoong

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
NSA  
WSTg



## DECLASSIFIED

Authority *NND 883078*HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINES-RYUKYU COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

APO 707

1. NAME: RAMOSO, Simeon M.
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:  
Sgt Beltran, Pfc Venturinas, Pfc Soriano, Pfc De Gusman,  
Pfc Accibal, Pvt Bravo.
3. INDUCTION:  
BY WHOM: Capt Quines  
DATE: 25 Jul 42  
PLACE: Carranglan, N. Ecija  
UNIT: "E" Co, 2nd Bn, 14th Inf
4. ROSTER:  
Not in roster
5. CROSS REF WITH PA  
Was with "I" Co, 3rd Bn from 16 Sep 44 to 18 Nov 45 under  
Capt B. Canonizado. - 6 May 46
6. REMARKS:  
Soldier joined the 14th Inf two yrs after the official  
induction of said unit into the AUS, July 42. Not  
supposed to have AUS status.  
DATE: 28 June 48  
INITIAL: (Illegible)
7. FINAL ACTION:  
Non-AUS. Not in the roster. There was no E Co in Carranglan  
even up to Sept 42. PA folder says subject jd only in 1944.  
DATE: 29 June 48

Dingcong

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:

*Richard Evans*  
*WOTg* *DS4*

6 37 117

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINE-AMERICAN COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AFO 707

1. NAME: Ambatali, Manuel T.
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:  
Lt. J. Jiminez      EM - M. Cansino   E. Tiam, N. Afen & etc.  
Capt. Matias
3. INDUCTION:  
BY WHOM      Capt. B. Briones  
DATE          28 July 42  
PLACE        Malabago, Kiangen, Mt. Prov.  
UNIT         7th Co. 2nd Bn, 14th Inf
4. ROSTER:  
Not in the roster
5. CROSS REF WITH PA  
No Record Available      s/ illegible
6. REMARKS: Soldier is not carried in the roster of '42. PA has  
no record. Certifying officer has no full knowledge of his  
official induction.  
7 Jun 48  
s/ C. Sebastian Jr.
7. FINAL ACTION:  
NON-AUS. Not in Briones Roster. Bureau of Public Works employees  
were placed under the USAFFE when 14th Inf arrived in N. Visayas, 1942  
and were treated as gov't employees not as soldiers. They were not  
inducted into AUS not even. PA.  
9 Jun 48  
s/ Dingcong

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:  
*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG      USA

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINE-RYUKYU COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AFD 707

1. NAME: Pareiso, Domingo

2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:

Antonio Cabrereros    Hermanigildo Gaced    Hugo Desella

3. INDUCTION:

BY WHOM    Captain B. T. Briones  
DATE        28 July 42  
PLACE        Malabago, Kiangan, Mt. Prov.  
UNIT        "H" Co. 2nd Bn, 14th Inf.

4. ROSTER:  
"H" Co 2nd Bn - Aug, 31, 1942 p. 54 No. 27 (Volunteer)

5. CROSS REF WITH PA  
No record    s/ A. Javier

6. REMARKS: Though no record with PA yet supporting papers tally in every respect.

5 May 48  
s/ D.S.P.

7. FINAL ACTION:

NON-AUS. Subject is a volunteer after June 42 which disqualifies him from AUS status. No unit Comdr was allowed to recruit after fall of Bataan.

5 May 48  
s/ Dingcong

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:  
*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG        USA

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINE-RYUKYU COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AF0 707

1. NAME: Lorenzo, Pentaleon
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:  
Lt. Lizardo, Sgt. Coloma, Sgt. Gaustici
3. INDUCTION:  
BY WHOM Not stated  
DATE " "  
PLACE " "  
UNIT Service with "A" Co 1st Bn under T. Reyes & Capt Dumanan, J.
4. ROSTER:  
Not found
5. CROSS REF WITH PA  
Folder from PA
6. REMARKS: Supporting papers seem alright but name does not appear  
in T. Reyes Roster.  
12 Apr 48  
s/ Dingcong
7. FINAL ACTION:  
Non-Aus. If subject was really a member of "A" Co under Capt. T. Reyes, his name should appear in Reyes Roster of Mar 42 which is complete. After Capt. Dumanan was cut off from RMC he organized another "A" Co this was about Jun & Jul 42. New recruits of this Co could not be AUS. Capt Dumanan did not submit a roster of this unit.  
12 Apr 48  
s/ Dingcong True copy  
12 Apr 48  
s/ S.Z.A.

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY  
*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA

HEADQUARTERS  
PHILIPPINES-RYUKYU COMMAND  
RECOVERED PERSONNEL DIVISION

AFO 707

1. NAME: Cabiner, Pedro M
2. SUPPORTING PAPERS BY:  
Mabunga H. Pedro
3. INDUCTION:  
BY WHOM Lt. Pedro H. Mabunga  
DATE 28 July 1942  
PLACE Sta. Clara, Aritao Nueva Vizcaya  
UNIT "Combat" Co, 14th Inf
4. ROSTER:  
in the roster of 1942 Sept 30 Combat Co 14th Inf
5. CROSS REF WITH PA  
No Rec s/ Illegible \*C\*
6. REMARKS:  
Pedro Mabunga has a knowledge about the actual date of induction of subject into the AUS. However his name was carried in the roster of 1942 Combat, Co. s/ C. Santos
7. FINAL ACTION:  
NON-AUS. Did not join before Aug 1942 as Roster of July 1942 does not show his name. Combat Co under Capt Mabunga did not exist before July 1942. 24 May 48  
s/ Dingcong

CERTIFIED TRUE COPY:  
*Richard Evans*  
RICHARD EVANS  
WOJG USA